

CERTAIN COMEOVERERS

BY

HENRY HOWLAND CRAPO

VOLUME II



NEW BEDFORD, MASS.

E. ANTHONY & SONS, INCORP., PRINTERS

1912

199

CS71

. C893

1912

Copy 2

Vol. 2

TABLE OF CONTENTS

20199

*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME II

PART V—*Continued*

CHAPTER	PAGE
X. Aquila Chase	521
XI. George Carr	529
XII. John Perkins	541
XIII. Thomas Bradbury	547
XIV. Mary Perkins Bradbury, the Witch	551
XV. John Bailey	557
XVI. Thomas Newman	567
XVII. John Spark	571
XVIII. Richard Kimball	575
XIX. William Phillips	583
XX. Robert Long	597
XXI. William Hutchinson	603
XXII. Anne Marbury Hutchinson	613
XXIII. Sarah Morse Smith	633

PART VI

ANCESTORS OF ABNER TOPPAN

Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 642
CHAPTER	
I. Abraham Toppan	643
II. Henry Sewall	651
III. Stephen Dummer	665
IV. Jacob and Hannah Toppan	671
V. Michael Wigglesworth	687

PART VI—*Continued*

CHAPTER	PAGE
VI. The Day of Doom	699
VII. Tristram Coffin	709
VIII. Edmund Greenleaf	725
IX. Theodore Atkinson	731
X. Abner Toppan	739

PART VII

ANCESTORS OF AARON DAVIS

Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 744
CHAPTER	
I. John Davis	745
II. William Haskell	755
III. Zaccheus Gould	761
IV. William Knapp	769
V. Nathaniel Eaton	775
VI. Aaron Davis, Third	791

PART VIII

ANCESTORS OF ELIZABETH STANFORD 795

PART IX

TABLES OF DESCENT

CHAPTER	
I. Descent of William Wallace Crapo from his sixteen great great grandparents .	821
Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 822

PART IX—*Continued*

CHAPTER	PAGE
II. Descent of Jesse Crapo	831
Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 832
III. Descent of Phebe Howland	839
Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 840
IV. Descent of Williams Slocum	861
Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 862
V. Descent of Anne Almy Chase	869
Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 870
VI. Descent of Abner Toppan	885
Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 886
VII. Descent of Aaron Davis	899
Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 900
VIII. Descent of Sarah Morse Smith	909
Circular Chart	<i>facing</i> 910
IX. Descendants of Jesse Crapo and Phebe Howland	929
X. Descendants of Williams Slocum and Anne Almy Chase	949
XI. Descendants of Abner Toppan and Eliza- beth Stanford	959
XII. Descendants of Aaron Davis and Sarah Morse Smith	995
Addenda: Rebecca Bennett	1009
Index of Names	1017

CHAPTER X

AQUILA CHASE

Came over prior to 1636

married Lady Elizabeth Bouchier, the daughter of the second Earl of Bath. It is due to the confusion between this Sir Richard, the son of Sir William, and the untitled Richard, possibly the grandson of the murdered Thomas, that the wild fairy tale of the "Townley Estate" became so disturbing an interest to countless Chases of New England. Lord Townley lived near Chesham and his family intermarried with Sir William Chase's family, and it is possible that at some time there may have been some disputed case of inheritance in connection with the interests of some Chase in some Lord Townley's estate. If so, it was long a thing of the past when in 1850 or thereabouts the New England Chases became excited about it. There is no reason whatever to suppose that Aquila Chase of Hampton was even remotely concerned in the affairs of Sir William Chase's descendants. There seems, however, to be no limit to the credulity of many people in this country who fancy they may be heirs to those mythical estates supposed to be forever accumulating in the English Court of Chancery.

Joshua Coffin, the historian of Newbury, states that Aquila and Thomas came from Cornwall. This tradition may well be true since after the record of their father Aquila's birth in Chesham there is no further record of him there. There is a record that Aquila was connected with a Thomas Chase, of London, probably an uncle, who was the owner of vessels. There is a letter of marque issued to him in 1626 in connection with the ship John and Francis. Your Aquila

and his brother Thomas came over prior to 1636. They were among the original settlers of Hampton, and were both grantees of house lots there in 1639. In 1644 additional land was set off to Aquila in Hampton. There he married Anne Wheeler, the daughter of John Wheeler, who came over from Salisbury, England, on the Mary and John in 1634. In 1646 Aquila came to Newbury. "Granted to Aquilla Chase, anno 1646, four acres of land at the new towne for a house lott, and six acres of upland for a planting lott where it is to be had, and six acres of marsh where it is to be had, also on condition that he do go to sea and do service in the towne with a boat for four years." The early inhabitants of Newbury came from the inland counties of England and were mostly tillers of the soil. Aquila Chase, as you have heard, was of maritime origin. And yet just how in consideration of his admittance to Newbury and the grant of land to him he could serve the town "with a boat" I do not clearly understand. It was not as a deep sea fisherman I fancy, since there was little need of going to sea for fish in those early days. More probably it was as the master and navigator of a packet boat to Ipswich and to Boston that his services were desired.

The only other public record of Aquila Chase is of the same year in which he removed to Newbury. He must have come early in the spring, and planted some part of his six acre planting lot with peas. "September, 1646. We present Aquila Chase and wife and David Wheeler for

gathering pease on the Sabbath day." So reads the indictment. The Court was lenient, ordering them to be admonished and remitting the customary fines. It may be that the application of this blue law against the desecration of the Sabbath did not strike Aquila Chase as altogether reasonable. At all events he seems to have refrained from joining the church, since he is nowhere named among the communicants.

The house lot in the New Towne which was originally granted to Aquila Chase was probably at the corner of what is now Federal Street and Water Street. In 1659 he sold this lot and afterwards lived at the corner of what is now North Atkinson and Low Streets in Newburyport. Whether he continued to act as a navigator in behalf of the town after his four years' employment I know not. He lived in Newbury until his death in 1670. His widow, Anne, survived him and two years after his death married Daniel Mussiloway.

Moses Chase, the son of Aquila, was a weaver by trade. He also acted as an "Ensign" in the militia. In 1700 he was "granted to set in the fore seat by the pulpit" in the meeting-house. In 1713 he entered the Second Church. And in 1731 he signed the covenant of the Fourth Church. He died September 6, 1743, in the eightieth year of his age, and his tombstone, in which he is designated as "Ensign," is still preserved in the Ferry Lane cemetery. Moses Chase married Ann Follansbee in Newbury November 10, 1684. She was the daughter of Thomas Follansbee, a joiner.

He was born in 1637 and was living in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, before 1665 and as late as 1670, as the records of Portsmouth disclose. He came to Newbury prior to 1677 and took the oath of allegiance in 1678, giving his age as forty-one. In 1677 he sold to John Tucker a house which had been framed, but not completed, on a strip of land, "a part of the four acre lot granted to William Morse in 1645 on the easterly side thereof." This house was later the home of Captain Peter Coffin. Thomas Follansbee married in Portsmouth one Mary in 1660, who was the mother of all his children. Whether it is the original Thomas or his son Thomas who settled prior to 1696 in West Newbury I am not sure. A Thomas Follansbee was living near where is now the old Sawyer house on the road from the plains to Curzon's Mills at the mouth of the Artichoke River. Later, a Thomas Follansbee was interested in the Downer Lane lots, subsequently made a part of the Indian Hill Farm of Ben Perley Poore. There were numerous Follansbee families in later days in West Newbury. Your ancestress, Ann Follansbee, was born in Portsmouth in 1668, and died in Newbury April 18, 1708.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Moses Chase and Ann Follansbee, who married John Carr, was a great grandmother of Sarah Morse Smith.

CHAPTER XI

GEORGE CARR

Came over prior to 1633

GEORGE CARR (Elizabeth Oliver)	1599 — 1682
JAMES CARR (Mary Sears)	1650 — 1740
JOHN CARR (Elizabeth Chase)	1684 — 1753
JUDITH CARR (James Ordway Morse)	1730 — 1768
JUDITH MORSE (Nathaniel Smith)	1758 — 1817
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

GEORGE CARR

There is a tradition in the Carr family that your forebear, George Carr, first came to this country in the Mayflower in 1620 as ship's carpenter. If so he certainly returned in the ship to England. No possible historical doubt can exist as to the identity of every individual who settled at Plymouth in the eventful winter of 1620. There is no evidence that George Carr was on board the Mayflower on her initial voyage, and it seems probable that the tradition, if justified at all, originated from the fact that he came over on the Mayflower on one of her subsequent trips. She brought immigrants over in 1629 and again in 1630, on both occasions landing them at Salem.

The first knowledge I have of George Carr is that he was one of the original settlers of Ipswich. In January, 1633, the Court at Salem ordered that a plantation be begun at "Agawam." Under date of March, 1633, Governor Winthrop writes: "The governor's son, John Winthrop, went with twelve men to begin a plantation at Agawam, after called Ipswich." At the April Court it was decreed that "no person whatsoever shall go to plant or inhabit Agawam without leave from the Court, except those that are already gone with Mr. John Winthrop, Junior." The order gives the names

of nine persons as those who had already gone. George Carr's name is not in this list. He may have been one of the three unaccounted for if the Governor was correct in his statement that there were twelve. At all events, early in 1633 George Carr was settled at Ipswich, and was among the original grantees of land. In 1635 he had a house lot and six acres of planting ground where he was living, and twenty-five acres by "Labour in vain Creek," and six acres more on "Rabbit Hill," and in succeeding years he had other allotments of land. In 1638 he was living on "Robert Andrew's lot."

In 1639 he, with his wife Elizabeth, removed to the newly organized settlement of Colchester, afterwards known as Salisbury. Elizabeth is thought to have been the daughter of Thomas Oliver of Boston, although definite proof is lacking. At the first meeting of the proprietors under a grant from the General Court dated September, 1638, George Carr was granted a house lot. This he seems not to have utilized, settling on an island, then known as Ram Island, later as Carr's Island, in the Merrimack River, lying between Salisbury and Newbury. At a meeting of the freemen of the town of Salisbury in July, 1640, it was ordered that "George Carr shall have the island where he now dwells, as well marsh as upland it being the greatest island within the town bounds in the River Merrimack." He at once started a ferry between Newbury and Salisbury which he was licensed by the town to do. He was not at first very well equipped and

in 1641 he was presented by the Grand Inquest "for not keeping the ferry, but suffering people to stand waiting at the water side three hours to the prejudice of their health; and taking 4d a head for cattle swimming over the ferry, he not affording them his help."

Carr's Island, lying midway between old Newbury and Salisbury, afforded a means of breaking and shortening the ferriage across the river. The ferry at this point was from the earliest days until a century and a half ago a part of the principal highway from the Massachusetts Colony to New Hampshire and all settlements north of the Merrimack. At a Court holden at Ipswich September 24, 1644, it was ordered that "George Carr keppe ye ferrie att Salisbury at the Island where he now dwelleth for ye space of three years, provided yt hee finds a sufficient horse bote and give diligent attendance." The order specified the tariff for a man at threepence, a horse at eightpence, and the charge for "great cattle," calves, yearlings, goats and hogs. The order also provided "If any bee forced to swimme over a horse for want of a great boate they shall pay nothing," which was clearly reasonable. If the ferriage charges were not paid in cash, but in commodities, the ferryman could charge "a penny a peece more."

In May, 1647, before the three years' privilege had expired, the General Court of the Colony at Boston granted to Tristram Coffin, also your ancestor, who had acquired part of Carr's Island and there lived, the right to keep "a ferry

on Newbury side, over Merrimac, when the interest of George Carr shall be determined, and George Carr shall have liberty to keep his boate on Salisbury side." George Carr was very indignant at the success of Tristram Coffin in lobbying through this grant in the General Court, and appealed to the town. The town at once remonstrated at the usurpation of jurisdiction on the part of the central government. The controversy, so familiar in later days, hinged on the question of whether the islands in the river were a part of the territorial possessions of the town or remained the property of the Colony. In 1648 the town appointed a committee to settle the difficulty about the ferry with the General Court. Tristram Coffin, however, had the greater "pull." The General Court affirmed its order. It seems to have been characteristic of Coffin to disregard town authority and make application directly to the Governor and assistants at Boston, as appears by his procedure in the matter of his difficulties as an innkeeper in Newbury as will be chronicled hereafter.

The controversy grew rather warm, and the inhabitants took different sides. On one occasion the row was carried on in the meeting-house on lecture day and the participants fined at the next Ipswich Court. December, 1648, the town, in accordance with the recommendations of its committee, overrode the order of the General Court and ordered that "Mr. Carr should have the fferry for fourteene yeares." Carr evidently thought it best to apply to the General Court for a con-

firmation of this order enabling him to ferry passengers over the full route from Newbury to Salisbury, as he had been accustomed to do. His request was not granted. The Court was evidently opposed in this instance to a monopoly of transportation facilities. It ordered May 2, 1649, as follows: "In answe're to the petition of George Carr, the Corte doth conceive it meete that the petitioner shall have the free use of Ram Island so long as he doth or shall diligently attend and serve the country in keeping of the ferry between Salsberry and Newberry. And liberty is granted him as occasion shall present to fetch any passengers from Newberry side and Mr. Coffin hath liberty to fetch any passengers also from Salsberry side, as occasion shall be, that so the country may surely be served."

The action of the General Court was by no means satisfactory to George Carr. He presented a second petition during the same session of the General Court, asking for the exclusive control of the ferry. No action seems to have been taken at that time, but a year later, April 9, 1650, the Court by an elaborate order finally settled this troublesome controversy between your ancestors, George Carr and Tristram Coffin. The order provided that George Carr should build a floating bridge from Newbury to Carr's Island and from Carr's Island to Salisbury, specifying with great minuteness the form of construction of the bridge; and until the bridge was built, Carr was to have the exclusive right of ferriage. In this final bout the victory was with Carr. He had, however,

committed himself to a considerable undertaking. The capital and labor necessary to construct such a bridge were not to be easily obtained, and it is not to be wondered that it was five years later, in the early summer of 1655, that the bridge was opened to travel. Meanwhile Tristram Coffin, in defiance of the Court, was to some extent at least, operating a rival ferry.

Judge Samuel Symonds, under date of May 5, 1655, after having passed over the bridge on horseback and being entertained by Mr. Carr at his house on the island, wrote as follows:

“Upon this day upon my return from the courts of Dover and York I came with diverse other horsemen that were with me over the float bridge of Merrimack River which George Carr hath built and I find it fully sufficient for passage both for man and horses, so that the former order of the Court in reference to the bridge to be built by the said George Carr, and the especially the last order of the General Court considered, I do clearly apprehend that the usual benefit of the ferry on either side doth of right hence forth belong to him, and, therefore, the other ferryman,” (Tristram Coffin) “is hereby required to cease his ferriage usually unless he be employed by the said George Carr and for his use. I conceive it is not amiss that you acquaint the Selectmen of Newbury and Salisbury with this, that so they may be assistant to the Court order if occasion shall require—Samuel Symonds.”

The building of this floating bridge was, indeed, an engineering achievement in those early days. The bridge was five feet wide with rails on each side and was supported on pontoons. It was regarded as a marvelous affair, and Mr. Carr's success in the fulfillment of his engagement was recognized and appreciated by the General Court,

which confirmed Ram Island to him and his heirs forever by an order dated on November 22, 1655. In 1660 the bridge was exempted from taxes, and in 1661 one hundred and fifty acres of land in Salisbury were granted to George Carr as extra remuneration. In 1668 a new ferry was established between Newbury and Amesbury by way of Deer Island and Eagle Island. George Carr petitioned the General Court that he be put in control of this ferry in accordance with the agreement into which he had entered in 1650, by which, as he claimed, he was given the exclusive monopoly of ferriage across the Merrimack. The Court entertained his petition, and later, in 1670, granted him the timber and trees on the islands and the use thereof. In 1676 the importance of the Newbury and Salisbury ferry as a means of transporting troops during King Philip's War was recognized by the General Court, which ordered that George Carr should be given a garrison of seven men for the protection of the ferry "provided the said Carr doe maintayn his garrison and the said men at his owne proper and peculiar charge, and those seven men be constantly kept for the security of the ferry."

George Carr, in addition to his duties as ferryman, was a builder and owner of ships. I found the following record in Salem, which, since it contains several names of persons from whom you descend I transcribe in part: "In consideration of the quarter vessle ye sd George Carr have made over unto William Hilton, as is in writing expressed, have delivered unto ye sd George Carr

my Indian and all the interest I have in him, to him or to his assigns forever, and I ye sd William Hilton doe bind myself heirs and assigns to George Carr and his assigns to make good ye sale of James the Indian wch I have sold unto ye said George Carr his servant forever or to whom said George Carr shall assign. Witness this 29th December 1649." The instrument is signed by William Hilton, who was, I am led to conclude, one of your ancestors, and also by "James ye Indian, his X marke doth manifest his consent." Two of the witnesses who confirmed their signatures by oath in 1670 were also your ancestors, namely Abraham Toppan and Edmund Greenleaf.

George Carr continued building small vessels at Carr's Island, and was engaged in shipping oak staves to the West Indies. The increasing use of the bridge brought him a good revenue. His active life continued until his death, April 4, 1682. He had made a will which was not acceptable to some of his heirs, and after an elaborate contest it was disallowed and he was declared intestate. Your ancestors, John and Eleanor Bailey, among others, testified that they did not think George Carr "was fit to make a will in his last sickness." The litigation connected with his estate continued for some years, and the Court records concerning it are voluminous. In the final division of George Carr's estate "the great ferry on both sides of the island and the bridge and privileges thereunto belonging" were given to his sons, James Carr, your ancestor, and his brother Richard.

For a few years James Carr and his brother maintained the ferry without molestation. The growth of Newbury in a direction away from the old crossing, leaving it remote from the main line of travel, caused Captain John March, who kept a tavern opposite Rigg's Island, to request Sir Edmund Andros to permit him to maintain a ferry. Notwithstanding the vigorous protest of James Carr, who relied on the grant to his father in 1650, the Governor's Council granted Captain March's request and informed James Carr that his remedy was by suit at common law. For thirty years the matter was litigated in the Courts. The records of the various proceedings in the trial Court and the General Court are voluminous. First one side won and then the other. As late as 1721 in a proceeding brought by James and Richard Carr the Court, presided over by Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, of whom you will hear much in subsequent notes, found for the defendant and issued an execution for costs against the plaintiff. The Carr's Island ferry continued in operation at least as late as 1734, when Richard Carr, a grandson of George Carr, was drowned "at nine o'clock in the evening while attending to his duties as ferryman." He was the second member of the family who was drowned at the ferry. The growth of Newburyport diverted the travel from the old ferry, and finally it was abandoned altogether.

James Carr, your ancestor, was born in 1650 and died in 1740. He married Mary Sears, who

was born October 30, 1657. It is from John Carr, the son of James Carr and Mary Sears, that you descend. John Carr married Elizabeth Chase, and their daughter, Judith Carr, married James Ordway Morse. Their daughter, Judith Morse, was the mother of Sarah Morse Smith.

CHAPTER XII

JOHN PERKINS

Came over 1631

Lyon

JOHN PERKINS (Judith Gater)	1590 — 1654
MARY PERKINS (Thomas Bradbury)	1620 — 1700
JUDITH BRADBURY (Caleb Moody)	1638 — 1700
CALEB MOODY (Ruth Morse)	1666 — 1741
JUDITH MOODY (Anthony Morse)	1691 — 1775
CALEB MORSE (Sarah Ordway)	1711 — 1749
JAMES ORDWAY MORSE (Judith Carr)	1733 — 1762
JUDITH MORSE (Nathaniel Smith)	1758 — 1817
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crapo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

JOHN PERKINS

John Perkins was born in 1590 in Newent, Gloucestershire, England. He sailed from Bristol December 1, 1630, in the ship *Lyon*, William Pierce master, with his wife, Judith, and five children. Roger Williams was a fellow passenger. After a stormy passage of sixty-seven days they arrived at Nantasket, February 5, 1631, and anchored before Boston the next day. The arrival of this ship was indeed welcome to the little settlement of Boston.

As the winter came on provisions are very scarce and the people necessitated to feed on clams and muscles and ground nuts and acorns; and these got with much difficulty in the winter season. Upon which people grew much tired and discouraged; especially when they hear that the governor himself has his last batch of bread in the oven. And many are the fears of the people that Mr. Pierce, who was sent to Ireland for provisions, is either cast away or taken by the pirates. Upon this a day of fasting and prayer to god for relief is appointed to be on the sixth of February. But God, who delights to appear in the greatest straits, works marvellously at this time; for on February 5th, the very day before the appointed fast, in came the ship *Lyon*, Mr. William Pierce, Master, now arriving at Nantasket, laden with provisions. Upon which joyful occasion the day is changed and ordered to be kept (on the 22nd) as a day of thanksgiving. . . . The governor goes aboard the *Lyon* riding at Long Island . . . where she rides very well, notwithstanding the great drifts of ice. And the provisions are by the governor distributed to the people proportionable to their necessities.

For two years John Perkins and his family lived in Boston, his youngest child, Lydia, being born, as appears by the records of the First Church, on June 3, 1632. On November 7, 1632, John Perkins was appointed by the General Court one of a committee to "set down the bounds betwixt Roxbury and Dorchester." On April 3, 1632, he was granted an exclusive right to "take fowle with netts" on Noddle's Island in Boston Harbor. He had taken the oath of fidelity, admitting him to the civil rights of the Colony, on May 18, 1631. In 1633, probably at the invitation of John Winthrop, he removed to the newly founded settlement at Agawam, later called Ipswich, and became one of the leading men of that interesting community. As an illustration of the dangers which surrounded the early settlers I will quote the following account of what happened to John Perkins, Junior, the son of John Perkins:

Sept., 1633. One Robin, a friendly Indian, came to John Perkins, a young man then living in a little hut upon his father's island on this side of Jeffrey's Neck, and told him that on such a Thursday morning, early, there would come four Indians to draw him to goe down the Hill to the water side, to truck with them, which if he did, he and all neare him would be cut off; for there were forty burchen canoues, would lie out of sight, in the brow of the Hill, full of armed Indians for that purpose. Of this he forthwith acquaints Mr. John Winthrop who then lived there in a house near the water, who advised him if such Indians came, to carry it ruggedly toward them, and threaten to shoot them if they would not be gone, and when their backs were turned to strike up the drum he had with him beside two muskets, and then discharge them, that those six or eight young men, who were in the marshes hard by a mowing, having

their guns each of them ready charged by them, might take the alarme and the Indians would perceive their plot was discovered and haste away to sea againe. Which was accordingly so acted and took like effect, for he told me that presently after he discovered forty such canoues sheare off from under the Hill and make as fast as they could to sea. And no doubt many godly hearts were lifted up to heaven for deliverance. (Rev. Thomas Cobbet in a paper entitled *New England's Deliverances*.)

John Perkins, Senior, seems to have been highly respected for his judicial qualities. I have already told of his appointment in Boston to fix the boundaries betwixt Roxbury and Dorchester, and in Ipswich, during all the years of his life, he was constantly called on as a lot layer and arbitrator. The first record which I have found of him in Ipswich is where in 1634 he was appointed on a committee to settle a dispute about a well between Henry Sewall and Will White. This Will White was the Indian, I surmise, between whom and Henry Sewall, as you will later learn, there was so extended a controversy. In 1634 he was of the first town committee. In 1636 also he was of the "Seven Men" or Selectmen, of which John Winthrop, the younger, was one. He is called "goodman Perkins" in this record in distinction to "Mr. John Winthrop." One of his associates is called simply "John Gage." These distinctions in title very clearly marked the three classes of the aristocracy, the middle class, and the common people.

There are various grants of land allotted to John Perkins from 1634 to 1650, showing that he became a man of substance and engaged largely

in farming. His house was at the entrance of Jeffrey's Neck on East Street. In 1636 John Perkins represented Ipswich as Deputy to the General Court in Boston. He served as Constable, and on the grand juries, and in many ways in the service of the town, besides being selected often as overseer of estates and in various fiduciary capacities.

John Perkins died in 1654. His will is dated January 28, 1654. He provides for his six children by name, giving to the sons land, and to the daughters money or cattle. For your ancestress he provides as follows: "Also I do give to my daughter Mary Bradbury one cow and one heyfer or a young steere to remain to her and her children in theyr increase or profitts as it shall please the Lord to bless them and to be equally divided to ye children." "I doe also give unto my grandchilde Thomas Bradbury one ewe to be sett apart for his use at ye next shearing time." The rest and residue he leaves "to my deare wife Judith Perkins," appointing her executrix. This will was proved July 27, 1654, at Ipswich. The estate inventoried at £250 5s.

CHAPTER XIII

THOMAS BRADBURY

Came over 1634

THOMAS BRADBURY (Mary Perkins)	1610 — 1695
JUDITH BRADBURY (Caleb Moody)	1638 — 1700
CALEB MOODY (Ruth Morse)	1666 — 1741
JUDITH MOODY (Anthony Morse)	1691 — 1775
CALEB MORSE (Sarah Ordway)	1711 — 1749
JAMES ORDWAY MORSE (Judith Carr)	1733 — 1762
JUDITH MORSE (Nathaniel Smith)	1758 — 1817
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

THOMAS BRADBURY

Thomas Bradbury was born in the Parish of Wicken Bonant, Middlesex, and there baptized in Saint Margaret's Church, February 28, 1610--11. He was doubtless born in the "Brick House" which had been built for his father Wymond by his father William, who died in 1622. This house is a picturesque Elizabethan mansion still used as a residence. In the Bradbury Memorial by John Merrill Bradbury of Ipswich, published in 1890, there is an interesting and carefully prepared account of the ancestors of Thomas Bradbury. One Robert Bradbury of Ollerset, who was born about 1400 and married a daughter of Robert Davenport, is the earliest authenticated ancestor, but the name seems to have been localized many years before in Ollerset, a small parish in North Derby. The lineal descendants of this Robert were men of wealth and distinction. His grandson, Sir Thomas Bradbury, was Lord Mayor of London in 1509, and Lord of several Manors in Hertfordshire, which passed to his nephew, William Bradbury, whose son Matthew was Lord of the Manor of Wicken Hall, at Wicken Bonant, Middlesex. It was his son, William, who built the "Brick House" at Wicken Bonant in which Thomas, your comeoverer, was born. Thomas

was a second son, and it may be for that reason that he sought the new lands across the ocean.

Thomas, when twenty-four years of age, in 1634, came to Agamenticus, now York, in the province of Maine, as the agent of Sir Fernando Gorges. Grants in 1636, among the earliest of the York County Records, are given by "Thomas Bradbury, Gent, now agent for Sir Fernando Gorges, Knight. . . ." In 1636 he became one of the original proprietors, and earliest settlers of Salisbury, Massachusetts, and in 1636 married Mary, daughter of John and Judith Perkins of Ipswich.

Thomas Bradbury is recorded as a freeman in 1640. In 1641 he was appointed First Clerk of the Writs. He was chosen many times as Deputy to the General Court 1651 to 1660. He acted as schoolmaster, Town Clerk, Justice of the Peace, County Recorder, Judge, Captain of the military company, and in many other capacities. He died March 16, 1695. His will is an interesting document in which he provides for his widow and his children. He makes no bequest to your grandmother Judith, his second child, but at the close of the instrument he writes: "I do ordain and appoint my dearly and well beloved wife Mary Bradbury and my dearly and well beloved daughter Judith Moody my executors."

CHAPTER XIV

MARY PERKINS BRADBURY

THE WITCH

Came over 1631

Lyon

MARY PERKINS BRADBURY

Possibly you may not regard it as a matter of personal pride that your nine times great grandmother, Mary Perkins Bradbury, was tried and condemned as a witch in the days of the Salem witchcraft delusion. However you may regard the matter, the fact certainly lends a distinct human interest to this grandmother of yours who so unjustly suffered from the insanity of her time. The Salem witchcraft craze is one of the most preposterous histories of the human race. To read the intimate thoughts of a thoroughly humane and highly educated lawyer and man of affairs such as are contained in the diary of Samuel Sewall and then to remember that he sat as a Judge in the Court which condemned so many harmless old men and women to death as witches upon utterly flimsy and hysterical evidence, suggests as the only physiological explanation the temporary insanity of the community.

Mary Perkins was born in 1620, and came over with her parents on the ship *Lyon* in 1631. She was seventeen when she married Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury. She was over seventy years old when she stood charged with witchcraft before the Court at Salem. This is what her husband said to the Court:

Concerning my beloved wife Mary Bradbury this is what I have to say: We have been married fifty-five years and she hath been a loving and faithful wife unto me unto this day. She hath been wonderful laborious, diligent and industrious in her place and employment about the bringing up of our family which have been eleven children of our own and four grandehildren. She was both prudent and provident, of a cheerful spirit, liberal and charitable. She being now very aged and weak, and grieved under afflictions, may not be able to speak much for herself, not being so free of speech as some others might be. I hope her life and conversation among her neighbors has been such as gives a better or more real testimony than can be expressed by words.

The charge on which your grandmother was tried was for bewitching John Carr so that he became crazed and prematurely died. William Carr, a brother of the said John, in his deposition, "testifieth and saith that, about thirteen years ago, presently after some difference that happened between my honored father, Mr. George Carr, and Mrs. Bradbury, the prisoner at the bar, upon a Sabbath at noon, as we were riding home by the house of Captain Thomas Bradbury I saw Mrs. Bradbury go into her gate, turn the corner of, and immediately there darted out of her gate a blue boar, and darted at my father's horse's legs which made him stumble; but I saw it no more. And my father said 'Boys, what did you see?' And we both said 'A blue boar.'"

In his testimony at the trial William Carr admitted that his brother fell in love with Jemima True (she was perhaps Mary Bradbury's granddaughter, her daughter Jane having married Henry True in 1668), and that the proposed match

being opposed and broken off by the father of young Carr, on account of his youth, he became melancholy, and at times insane. He further admitted that he was with his brother and cared for him in his last illness, and that his brother died peaceably and quietly, and never spoke anything to the harm of Mrs. Bradbury or anybody else. It was on such evidence that Mary Bradbury was actually found guilty by the Court and condemned to death as a witch. She was defended at her trial by Major Robert Pike. Her minister, the Rev. James Allen, testified to her unimpeachable good character and life. One hundred and eighteen of her friends and neighbors testified to the like effect in a memorial which is touching in its simplicity. In pleading not guilty to the charge, Mary Bradbury said:

I am wholly innocent of any such wickedness through the goodness of God who has kept me hitherto. I am the servant of Jesus Christ and have given myself up to him as my only Lord and Saviour, and to the diligent attendance upon Him in all His holy ordinances, in utter contempt and defiance of the devil and all his works as horrid and detestable, and have accordingly endeavored to frame my life and conversation according to the rules of His Holy Word, and in faith and practice, resolve by the help and assistance of God to continue to my life's end. For the truth of what I say, I humbly refer myself to my brethren and neighbors that know me, and unto the Searcher of all hearts for the truth and uprightness of my heart therein (human frailties and unavoidable excepted, of which I bitterly complain every day).

Although convicted with four others who were executed September, 1692, Mary Bradbury es-

caped punishment, by what means does not appear. She lived long enough to experience the revulsion of public feeling at the reign of terror which had crazed the community. She died December 20, 1700.

CHAPTER XV

JOHN BAILEY

Came over 1635

Angel Gabriel

JOHN BAILEY (————— —————)	— 1651
JOHN BAILEY (Eleanor Emery)	1613 — 1691
ISAAC BAILEY (Sarah Emery)	1654 — 1740
JUDITH BAILEY (James Ordway)	1690 — 1775
SARAH ORDWAY (Caleb Morse)	1715 — 1815
JAMES ORDWAY MORSE (Judith Carr)	1733 — 1762
JUDITH MORSE (Nathaniel Smith)	1758 — 1817
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

JOHN BAILEY (————— —————)	— 1651
JOHN BAILEY (Eleanor Emery)	1613 — 1691
ISAAC BAILEY (Sarah Emery)	1654 — 1740
JOSHUA BAILEY (Sarah Coffin)	1685 — 1760
SARAH BAILEY (Edward Toppan)	1721 — 1811
ABNER TOPPAN (Elizabeth Stanford)	1764 — 1836
GEORGE TAPPAN (Serena Davis)	1807 — 1857
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

JOHN BAILEY

John Bailey was a weaver by trade and came from Chippenham, Wilts, England. He, with his oldest son, John, came over in 1635 in the ship *Angel Gabriel*, sailing from Bristol, with the expectation of making a home in New England and then sending for his wife and other children, or going back to fetch them over. Unfortunately he had a terrible experience in the great storm of August 15, 1635, and was shipwrecked off Pemaquid, now Bristol, in Maine. This storm was probably the worst storm which has ever visited the New England coast. It is said that ship timbers and other wreckage were washed far up the slopes of Old Town Hill in Newbury and could be still seen there in the last century. In Narragansett Bay, the tide rose fourteen feet higher than ordinary and whole villages of Indians were drowned in their wigwams. That John Bailey never again dared to trust himself on the ocean may be readily understood. He was, perhaps, unwise in writing his family about his misadventure, if it was indeed the fear of the passage that deterred them from joining him. At all events they never came, although constantly urged to do so.

John Bailey, with his son, John, a youth of twenty-two, found their way from the inhospitable shore on which they had been cast to Newbury, and joined the little settlement at Parker River. For only two years did he abide here, and then went in 1637 further into the wilderness, taking with him one William Schooler as a helper, and built a log cabin on the further side of the Merrimack near the mouth of the Powow River. The ruins of an old cellar on what is known as Bailey's Hill can still be discerned. The land on which it stands, a tract of about fifty acres, triangular in shape, running to the Merrimack on the westerly side, and to the Powow on the northerly side, is clearly traced by recorded deeds back to the solitary settler who was the pioneer of this section of the Merrimack country.

A serious trouble came to this well meaning and honest forebear of yours. On June 6, 1637, he and William Schooler were arrested for murder and tried at a Court held at Ipswich. At the trial it was demonstrated that John Bailey had naught whatever to do with the murder, and he was discharged. I will give the story of the murder in the words of Governor Winthrop: "July 28, 1637. Two men were hanged at Boston . . . William Schooler, was a vintner in London, and had been a common adulterer (as himself did confess) and had wounded a man in a duel, for which he fled into the Low Country, and from thence he fled from his captain and came to this country, leaving his wife (a handsome, neat woman) in England. He lived with another

fellow at Merrimack, and there being a poor maid at Newbury, one Mary Sholy, who had desired a guide to go with her to her master who dwelt at Pascataquack" (Portsmouth) "he inquired her out and agreed for fifteen shillings to conduct her thither. But two days after he returned, and being asked why he returned so soon, he answered that he had carried her within two or three miles of the place and that she would go no further. Being examined for this by the magistrates at Ipswich and no proof found against him, he was let go . . . The body of the maid was found by an Indian about half a year after in the midst of a thick swamp ten miles short of the place he said he left her in . . . Whereupon he was committed, arraigned and condemned by due proceeding . . ." Governor Winthrop reviews the evidence, which is hardly sufficient to sustain the verdict.

In 1639 "the other fellow at Merrimack," your ancestor John Bailey, was again in trouble. He was brought before the Court and fined five pounds, a very heavy fine, "for buying lands of Indians without leave of court, with condition if he yield up the lands the fine to be remitted." I have been much impressed with the scrupulous care with which at least superficially, the rights of the Indians were guarded both in Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies. The history of the purchase from the Indians of the territory about the mouth of the Merrimack discloses a watchful solicitude on the part of the community as a whole to treat the aborigine justly if not liberally.

In 1639 Colchester, afterwards called Salisbury, was settled and John Bailey was one of the proprietors, having lots assigned to him in the first division. Probably he and his son resided in what is now the village of Salisbury soon after 1639. He still retained his holdings up the Merrimack where it would appear he had an exclusive right of fishing, since on January 10, 1642, at a general meeting of the town of Salisbury, it was "Ordered yat ye sole fishing in Powow River shall be taken out of the hands of John Bailey, Senior, for yt he hath forfeited his right given, in not performing ye conditions on which it was granted him." The conditions which he had broken were doubtless the giving to the town its fair share of the fish. In some way Bailey must have satisfied the town that he was not to blame, since the next year it was ordered that "John Bailey is granted sole fishing in ye Powow River tow years on condition that he shall not join any but townsmen, so that ye fish shall not be carried out of towne, and he is not to have more than his share of the alewives, and is to use ye wyers to ye full height, so that the towne may not suffer by the fish escaping."

About 1650 John Bailey, who was then an old man, went to live with his son John Bailey in Newbury. Evidently the fact that he was living apart from his wife was a scandal in the community. In September, 1651, the matter was brought before the Court, and John Bailey was tried and sentenced as follows: "That he is in-joined to return unto his wife by next summer

or send for his wife to come over to him." He never went, and if he sent she never came. He died two months later, on November 2, 1651. That he wished his wife to come to him is manifest by his will, by which he directs his son John to pay his wife six pounds "*if* she comes over." To his son Robert he leaves fifteen pounds, and to his daughters ten pounds apiece, "*if* they come over to New England," and five pounds if they do not. They evidently preferred the five pounds to coming over. In this will he mentions John Emery (Senior) as his "brother," which suggests that his wife may have been a sister of John Emery, in which case you are six times an Emery. John Bailey is a rather pathetic old fellow with whom the world seemed on the whole to go somewhat awry.

John Bailey, the second of the name, was born probably at Chippenham about 1613, and came over with his father. In the first allotment of lands in Salisbury he was granted a homestead. He married Eleanor Emery, a daughter (probably) of John Emery. He was taxed in Salisbury in 1652, 1653 and 1654, and owned land there in 1658. Just when he came over to Newbury side to live is uncertain. He was living there apparently in 1651 when his father died. He settled "on the plain a quarter of a mile from Deer Island." In 1652 he had a dwelling-house and twenty acres of land, which in 1653 he sold to Joanna Huntington. In 1669 he took the oath of allegiance, and again in 1678. He was elected Constable several times, and was a Selectman in

1673 and possibly during other years. He died in March, 1691, and his widow Eleanor died in 1700.

Isaac Bailey, the son of John Bailey, second, and Eleanor Emery, was born July 22, 1654, and married Sarah Emery, the daughter of John Emery, Junior, June 13, 1683. He died April 25, 1740. From him you are descended in two ways, through his daughter Judith, who married James Ordway, and is an ancestor of Sarah Morse Smith, and through his son, Joshua, who married Sarah Coffin, and is an ancestor of Abner Toppan. You are not, I fancy, exceptional in being able to trace your descent from Judith Bailey Ordway, since when she died in 1775 she left eight children, thirty-five grandchildren, and eighty-five great grandchildren.

CHAPTER XVI

THOMAS NEWMAN

Came over 1634

Mary and John

THOMAS NEWMAN (Sarah ———)	— 1676
THOMAS NEWMAN (Hannah Morse)	+1634 — 1702+
THOMAS NEWMAN (Rose Spark)	1670 — 1715
THOMAS NEWMAN (Elizabeth Phillips)	1693 — 1729
SARAH NEWMAN (Thomas Smith)	1722 —
NATHANIEL SMITH (Judith Morse)	1752 — 1790
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crapo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

THOMAS NEWMAN

Thomas Newman, with his brothers John and Robert, came over on the *Mary* and John with the Rev. Thomas Parker and his band of pilgrims. It is probable that they all went the same year to Ipswich. Robert seems to have joined the Newbury settlement, but Thomas and John remained in Ipswich. The first mention of Thomas Newman in the Ipswich records is in 1638, when four acres of land beyond Muddy River "or where it may conveniently be found" was granted to him. In 1666 he, with John Perkins, another ancestor, signed the Loyalist Petition. His will, dated January 8, 1675, was probated March 28, 1676. He left a considerable estate, £538 19s. He mentions his wife "Sarah." Beyond these bare facts I have no knowledge of this first Thomas.

Thomas Newman, second, was probably born in New England, since he married Hannah Morse, a daughter (probably) of Anthony Morse of Newbury, another ancestor of yours, in 1665, and men usually married when they were fairly young in those days. In 1675-6 he was a "trooper" in King Philip's War under Captain Paige, and fought through the Mount Hope campaign. Later he served under Lieutenant Floyd and Captain

JOHN SPARK (Mary Sennet)	— 1704—
ROSE SPARK (Thomas Newman)	1673 — 1743
THOMAS NEWMAN (Elizabeth Phillips)	1693 — 1729
SARAH NEWMAN (Thomas Smith)	1722 —
NATHANIEL SMITH (Judith Morse)	1752 — 1790
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crapo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

JOHN SPARK

Whether John Spark was a comeoverer or was born in Boston, I do not know. I know nothing of his origin. He married Mary Sennet November 26, 1661, Governor John Endicott performing the ceremony. She was born in Boston September 19, 1641. Soon after the marriage John and his wife went to Ipswich. He is first described in Ipswich as a "biskett baker," an apprentice to Obidiah Wood. In 1671 he bought a home from William White, where he probably first established a tavern, since he was licensed as an inn-keeper in that year. From that time until his death he was the tavern keeper of Ipswich and became widely known. The old tavern or ordinary as it was called, which was known as "Spark's," was leased from Thomas Bishop and stood near where the public library of Ipswich is now located. As Ipswich was the shire town the tavern was an important institution. The Court was held there. The famous witch cases in 1692 were there tried. Judge Sewall always stopped at this tavern on his circuit. In 1689 soldiers were quartered there, as appears by the petition of John Spark to the General Court for an allowance of something more than the threepence a meal which their commander offered.

John Spark died prior to 1704. His widow, Mary, your ancestress, continued to keep the tavern for some years. She was the daughter of Walter Sennet, a fisherman, who was granted a lot in Milton in 1638. In 1639 additional land was given him, "a great lott at the mount for three heads." Later he moved to Boston and lived on the east side of Washington Street, not far from Essex Street, near what was later called the "Liberty Tree." His wife Mary joined the church in Boston May 23, 1647.

It is from Rose Spark, the daughter of John Spark and Mary Sennet, who married Thomas Newman, that you descend. She was undoubtedly born in Ipswich, and as the tavern keeper's daughter had a chance to see something more of the gayer side of life than most of your grandmothers.

CHAPTER XVIII

RICHARD KIMBALL

Came over 1634

Elizabeth

RICHARD KIMBALL (Ursula Scott)	1595 — 1675
THOMAS KIMBALL (Mary Smith)	1633 — 1676
HANNAH KIMBALL (Joshua Morse)	1661 — 1691
ANTHONY MORSE (Judith Moody)	1688 — 1729
CALEB MORSE (Sarah Ordway)	1711 — 1749
JAMES ORDWAY MORSE (Judith Carr)	1733 — 1762
JUDITH MORSE (Nathaniel Smith)	1758 — 1817
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

RICHARD KIMBALL

Richard Kimball, wheelwright, was born 1595, or earlier, in Suffolk County, England, either at Bury St. Edmunds or in one of the near by villages. He married Ursula Scott, daughter of Henry Scott of Rattlesden, a little parish between Bury St. Edmunds and Ipswich, and there for a time he lived with his bride. There are numerous records of Kimballs in the vicinity of Bury St. Edmunds, and the names of Richard and Henry and Thomas are of frequent occurrence.

Your Richard came over in the ship Elizabeth, William Andrews, Master, in 1634. With him were his wife Ursula and a numerous family of young children. Martha Scott, the mother of Ursula accompanied them. There was also one Henry Kimball, who was probably his brother, and Thomas Scott, his brother in law. They all went to Watertown, Massachusetts. There Richard Kimball had a homestead with six acres of land in what is now the city of Cambridge, near the corner of Huron Avenue and Appleton Street. He is recorded as a freeman of Watertown May 6, 1635. There being need of a competent wheelwright in the growing settlement of Ipswich he removed thither in 1636, his brother in law, Thomas Scott, having preceded him.

In Ipswich Richard Kimball was given a house lot February 23, 1636, at the west end of the town, and also forty acres of land beyond the North River. He was one of the "seven men" (Selectmen) in 1645, and in that year is noted as having worked on the "Watch House." In 1647 he was rewarded for killing foxes. In 1649 he was exempted from the stringent rules which had been adopted in Ipswich in relation to the destruction of the timber, and authorized by the Selectmen "to fell such white oaks as he hath occasion to use about his trade for the town's use." And again, in 1660, he was granted the right "to fell 20 white oak trees to make weels for the townsmen their use." He acquired various pieces of real estate, being a considerable owner in Plum Island. He acted in various fiduciary capacities as the Court records disclose. In 1658 he was one of the signers of a petition to the Salem Court to suppress an objectionable ordinary at Ipswich. In 1661 he married Margaret Dow, widow of Henry Dow of Hampton. In 1671 he owned what is known as the "John Cross Lot" in Ipswich. On the twenty-second of June, 1675, he died. His will is an interesting document and his inventory shows that he was a man of substance since he left a property appraised £737 3s. 6d.

His seventh child, Thomas, was your ancestor. He was born in Rattlesden, Suffolk County, England, in 1633, and was one year old when he came over with his parents on the ship Elizabeth to New England. When a young man he removed from Ipswich to Hampton, and in 1653 was the

owner or manager of a mill there. It would seem that he continued to live in Hampton until at least as late as 1660. He married Mary Smith, daughter of Thomas and Joanna Smith of Ipswich. From Hampton he removed to what is now the town of Bradford and lived on a farm on the Boxford Road. He followed the trade of his father as a wheelwright and mechanic, and was also a thrifty farmer, owning some four hundred acres of land and being possessed of a considerable amount of personal property. He was distinctly one of the "leading citizens," holding office continuously as Constable and Selectman, etc.

His tragic death and the captivity of his wife and children are vivid illustrations of the dangers to which the early pioneers of New England were subjected at the hands of the savages. There was an Indian named Simon, supposed to be a "converted" Indian, who had proved himself a very troublesome fellow, and given much alarm to the inhabitants about the Merrimack River country, who, joining with him two others, "converted" Indians, Peter and Andrew, plotted to kill certain white men on the night of May 2, 1676. "But for some reason being frustrated in their original design and the night being far advanced, they wreaked their vengeance on the Kimballs." Thomas Kimball was killed at his home by the Indian Simon. His wife, Mary Smith, and their five children, of whom the oldest was your many times great grandmother Hannah, were "carried forty miles into the wilderness."

There they remained forty-one days. Twice were the fires lit to burn the white squaw and her youngest babe, and through some influence of fear or kindlier nature their doom delayed. It was finally through the good offices of Wonalancet, chief of the Pennacooks, that your grandmother Mary Kimball and her five children were released without ransom and brought back to Ipswich June 13, 1676. On the records of the town of Ipswich is the following entry: "May 3d, 1676. A note is handed in on the Sabbath by the pious parents of Goodwife Kimball that she and her five children taken at Bradford by Indians who killed her husband might be delivered." Perhaps the prayers of the congregation assembled at the meeting-house were of some efficacy. At all events had not the red men been fearful of the vengeance of the white men, and their guns, your seven times great grandmother Hannah Kimball, a young girl in the bud of womanhood, would not have returned to her home and married your grandfather, Joshua Morse, and consequently you would not have been you. Would you have been someone else, or would you have not been at all? It is the problem which puzzled Dr. Holmes as to what would have happened to him if Dorothy Q. had answered No.

"Should I be I or would it be
One-tenth another, to nine-tenths me?"

Do you not think that you owe a thought of gratitude to Wonalancet, who guided the council of the braves as they sat about the camp-fire "forty miles in the wilderness," and advised that

the white woman and her children be spared? To be sure, he was not thinking of you. He was a cautious politician, interested in himself no doubt. Yet to him, after all, you owe your existence and identity.

CHAPTER XIX

WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Came over 1636

Falcon

WILLIAM PHILLIPS (Bridget Hutchinson)	? 1607 — 1683
WILLIAM PHILLIPS (Deborah Long)	1660 — 1705
ELIZABETH PHILLIPS (Thomas Newman)	1698 —
SARAH NEWMAN (Thomas Smith)	1722 —
NATHANIEL SMITH (Judith Morse)	1752 — 1790
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

WILLIAM PHILLIPS

William Phillips was in Charlestown in 1638. He may have been the William Phillips, aged twenty-eight years, who sailed in the *Falcon*, December 19, 1635. If so, he was born in 1607. His wife, Mary, was admitted as a member of the church in Charlestown in 1639. She bore him one son and two daughters. He soon removed to Boston and was admitted a freeman, May 13, 1640. His wife, Mary, died in 1646, and in 1647 he married Susanna Stanley, the widow of Christopher Stanley, a lady of some possessions, by whom he had one son and two daughters. Susanna died April 16, 1655, and within a year he married Bridget, daughter of William and Anne Hutchinson, and widow of John Sanford, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. It is from one of these sons, William, born January 28, 1660, that you descend.

William Phillips was an active and successful man of business. He was a "vintner" and kept an ordinary in Boston called the "Ship Taverne." An interesting document is preserved in the archives of Massachusetts, a contract between the General Court, made by a committee thereof, and William Phillips, Robert Long, another ancestor of yours, and others, granting to Robert Turner

the exclusive right to sell liquor in Boston and Charlestown for a period of five years upon payment to the Treasurer of the Colony of £160. Between 1645 and 1655 William Phillips' name appears as a creditor of many estates and as an appraiser, etc., and he is constantly named in William Aspinwall's notarial records in connection with shipments to and from the Barbadoes and as acting as attorney for merchants in England and as witness to sundry business transactions. One document, made in 1648, tends to throw light on his ancestry. It is a bond given by Thomas Boylston of Watertown to William Phillips of Boston, vintner, to secure the payment of three bills of exchange drawn by Thomas Boylston, clothmaker, dwelling at the sign of the gold ball in Fenchurch Street, London, payable to William Phillips, shoemaker, of London. It is not expressly stated that the William Phillips of London was the father of William Phillips of Boston, but the whole document raises the presumption that he was. Mr. Aspinwall notes that in 1649 one William Tilley appointed an attorney to "implead and arrest and prosecute and recover of William Phillips of Boston and his wife for defaming and slandering my well beloved wife Alice Tilley in respect to her calling or otherwise." In 1649 William Phillips subscribed for one-eighth share of a ship to be built by Richard Thurston. In an old diary of one John Bowne of Matlock, Derbyshire, who came over in 1648, there is this entry: "Jan. 7, 1649. I entered Mr. Phillips service." There are several records of

different servants of William Phillips during these years. One servant was John Robinson, "a mariner," and another, who died in 1659, was Stephen Welt.

In 1649 the town of Boston sold to William Phillips a lot which had been given to the town by Christopher Stanley, the first husband of William Phillips' second wife, for the use of "a free schoole." The consideration was "thirteen shillings four pence per annum forever for the use of the school." This would hardly go far towards the support of a public school of Boston today. The land was at the north end of the town "near the water." There are various records of land transfers both in Charlestown and Boston to and from William Phillips. He is named as serving on town committees on several occasions. In 1644, when he was probably a resident of Charlestown, he joined the famous military organization which afterwards became known as the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. In this company he was an Ensign in 1655, and Lieutenant in 1657. As "Lieutenant Phillips" he was known during the next few years in Boston. His later title of Major was acquired in Maine.

It is probable that before 1655 William Phillips had accumulated considerable property, and his marriage with his third wife in that year added to his means. She doubtless had received some property from her father, William Hutchinson, and by the will of her husband, Governor John Sanford, of Rhode Island, she was given addi-

tional property. Indeed, in her own will, in which she devises a large property to her children, both Sanford and Phillips, she says that she brought a considerable estate to her husband Phillips, which accounts for her sharing so largely in his fortune at his death. Richard Hutchinson, the uncle of Bridget Phillips, who came over with her father, William Hutchinson, returned to England after the ostracism of the family occasioned by her mother's heresies, and became a wealthy merchant of London. He invested largely in the lands of which Sir Fernando Gorges had the title between the Piscataqua and Kennebec Rivers. Bridget Phillips' uncle, Rev. John Wheelwright, and his family were also interested in the lands north of the Massachusetts charter jurisdiction, whither they went on their banishment. It is probable, owing to his association with his wife's relatives, that William Phillips resolved to go to Maine, whither he removed about 1660 and settled in Saco, where for some fifteen years he lived and engaged in business in rather a large way.

In 1630 the Council of Plymouth granted to Richard Vines and John Oldham a tract of land on the west side of the Saco River, four miles along the coast and eight miles inland. This is the territory now of the town of Biddeford, opposite the city of Saco. A few settlers came between 1638 and 1640. In 1645 Vines, who had acquired the whole interest, sold his charter to Robert Childs, who in turn sold to John Box & Co. of London, who in 1658-9 sold to William Phillips. In what is now Biddeford he settled

in 1660, on the west side of the river below Saco Falls, near where the bridge crossed the river from the city of Saco. He built a large saw-mill and shipped lumber to England. He also owned other mills, one known as "Spencer's." In 1662 he employed his son in law, John Alden, the son of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins of Plymouth, to whom you may thus be said to be avuncularly related, to build another mill and subsequently deeded him a half interest in the same. In 1661 he purchased of the Sagamore Fluellen a tract eight miles square where is now the town of Sanford, named after his wife's son, Governor Peleg Sanford of Rhode Island. He made other extensive purchases from Indian chiefs, one from "Mugg Heagon," another from "Hombinowitt," and another from "Captain Sunday." These tracts contained some sixty-four thousand acres. The titles were subsequently confirmed by Sir Fernando Gorges, who had acquired the territory of Maine in 1639, and in the settlement which was finally made in 1677 between the grandson of Sir Fernando Gorges and the Massachusetts Colony, whereby the Colony acquired the rights to this much disputed territory, the conveyance is made to the Colony of the whole territory "excepting all leases and conveyances made by the original proprietor — especially all grants to William Phillips."

In the grant of the Sagamore "Captain Sunday" there were three "hills of rock" forty miles back from the sea. These hills were thought by William Phillips to contain silver mines and he

sold shares in them to his friends in Boston, among whom your ancestor Theodore Atkinson was probably one. Unfortunately, the silver turned out to be mica. It is probable that William Phillips was an innocent promoter of this fake mining enterprise, yet the story has a modern flavor. It was not, however, as a mining promoter, but as a lumber dealer that William Phillips was principally engaged. He made large contracts for the delivery of lumber in England, his wife's uncle, Richard Hutchinson, being one of his principal customers. In the region of Saco in those early days trees seem to have been to some extent a medium of exchange. When in 1667 William Phillips sold to his neighbor across the river, Captain John Bonython, one-half of Factory Island, the consideration was eight hundred pine trees suitable for merchantable boards. Merchantable boards in those days called for trees of much greater diameter than the modern market furnishes.

William Phillips was a leader in his community. He was a magistrate, and in 1665 was made a Lieutenant and later a Major by Royal Commission. He was forceful and outspoken. There is a tradition that he once made a man smart for saying that Phillips' horse was as "lean as an Indian dog." The main settlement in the vicinity was at Winter Harbor, near the mouth of the Saco River. Here in the first meeting-house "Mistress Phillips" had the front bench. Perhaps she had not as yet become corrupted by Quakerism, for which she afterwards suffered in

Boston. The homestead where the Phillipses lived was a substantial dwelling afterwards known as the "garrison house." It was here that a somewhat memorable engagement in the Indian war of 1675 took place. Hubbard in his *History of the Indian Wars*, tells the story with much picturesque detail and portrays Major Phillips as something of a hero, even quoting the remarks made in the garrison house during the Indian attack, for which he must have relied on his imagination. Fortunately we have Major Phillips' own account of the affair in a letter from Major Waldron to his commander, General Denison, September 25, 1675, wherein he says:

I had advise of the enemies marching westward and falling upon Scarboro and Saco killing and burning. On Saturday and Sabbath day last at Scarboro they killed an old man and woman and burnt their house, and at Mr. Foxwell's two young men were killed being at the barn about the cattle. The enemy then advanced towards Saco River and there fell to burning of homes. The people, before having intelligence from an Indian called Scossaway of the time which they would come, most of them repairing to Major Pendleton's, but Mr. Bonython and some other families to Major Phillips. On Saturday morning the Indians rifled and burned several homes and while said homes were burning a party of them, judged about thirty-six Indians came over the river in English canoes, and when came ashore cut holes in them and turned them adrift, but all this time finding no men they went to Major Phillips' saw-mill and set it going then on fire and burnt it and afterwards did the like to his corn mill, it being judged to be their design to draw them out of the house and so to surprise both them and it, but Major Phillips being forewarned of their coming made some small defence about his house, having with him of his own family and neighbors to the number of fifteen men besides women and

children in all about fifty. The bushes being thick within shot of his house, could not at first see an Indian, but one of the men perceiving a stirring among the leaves Major Phillips looked out of his chamber window that way and from thence was immediately shot at and slightly wounded in the shoulder (two more were also wounded afterwards) after which the shot came thick which was accordingly answered from within, but no Indians as yet appeared but only creeping decked with ferns and boughs, till some time after they got a pair of old truck wheels and fitted them up with boards and slabs for a barricade to safeguard the driver thereby endeavoring to burn the house, having prepared combustible matter as birch and rinds and pitch wood turpentine and powder for this end; but they in the house perceiving the intention, plyed their shot against it and found afterwards their shot went through. Afterwards they endeavored to get it out of the dirt by turning a little on one side, thereby laying themselves open to them in the house, which opportunity they improved and made them quit their work and fly but they continued firing at the house all night and then marched away. Since which Major Phillips is removed down to Winter Harbor to Major Pendleton's where I found him.

Hubbard says that within a few days the savages burned a mill near Berwick belonging to "Mr. Hutchinson, a merchant of Boston." This refers, probably, to Edward Hutchinson, a son of William and Anne Hutchinson, and a brother of Bridget Phillips. He came over with his Uncle Edward the year before William Hutchinson brought the rest of the family, and afterwards acted as agent for his uncle Richard in England and was doubtless very closely connected with his brother in law, William Phillips. This Edward, the brother of Bridget, was known as "Captain," and he was killed in King Philip's War.

Within a year or two after the Indian attack, William Phillips and his wife returned to Boston, where he lived some seven or eight years before his death in 1683. His will, dated September 28, 1683, was proved Nov. 13, 1683. He devised a large portion of his estate to his wife, Bridget, and remembered her children as well as his own. He named his son Nathaniel, who was a son by his second wife, and his sons Samuel and William, who were Bridget's children. His son William by his first wife had doubtless died.

Bridget Hutchinson was the fifth of the fourteen children of William and Anne Hutchinson. She was named after her grandmother, Bridget Dryden of Canons Ashby. She was born in Alford January 15, 1618, and came over with her parents in 1634. She was about eighteen when she married John Sanford, a widower, of Boston. In 1638 she and her husband shared in the general banishment of the family and went to Portsmouth. Afterwards John Sanford and his wife Bridget lived in Newport. John Sanford was at one time the chief magistrate of Rhode Island. They had several children, one of whom, Peleg, was afterwards a somewhat famous Governor of Rhode Island. After her husband's death in Newport in 1653, Bridget returned to Boston, to which still somewhat hostile town various members of the Hutchinson family had returned, and she was admitted an inhabitant July 31, 1654. Less than two years afterward she married William Phillips and with him went to Maine, returning to Boston not long after 1675. She became converted to

the Quaker faith. In 1677 Margaret Brewster came to Boston from the Barbadoes and made herself obnoxious to the authorities by her militant Friendliness. One Sabbath day she went into the South Church "in sackcloth with ashes on her head, barefooted, and her face blackened" and warned the people of Boston in the name of God and with the threat of the "Black Pox" not to put into effect a wicked law of theirs about swearing. She was naturally arrested, whipped and imprisoned. At the same time Bridget Phillips, and her stepdaughter, Elephal Stratton, whom she had practically adopted as her own daughter, were also whipped, and on the next Sabbath, as they persisted in disturbing the peace, they were again whipped through the streets of Boston. Evidently Bridget was her mother's daughter. She was at this time about sixty years old and one of the wealthy dames of Boston, but she was quite ready to be publicly whipped in testimony of her dissent from the fashionable religious faith. She lived to be eighty years old and in her will, proved in August, 1698, made elaborate provision for the division of her estate, a part of which she had received from her husband, William Phillips. She disposed of large territories in Maine to her Sanford children and her Phillips children. She left each of her grandchildren books and a gold ring, and to many of her relatives and friends silver pitchers and tankards, and other articles. She named as her residuary legatees her children, William Phillips, your ancestor, Samuel Phillips and Elephal Stratton.

William Phillips, the second, was doubtless with his parents in Maine during his youth. It is doubtful whether he was in Saco at the time of the Indian attack on Major Phillips' house, since I find that he served under Captain Moseley in King Philip's War, being paid for his service in December, 1675, and in April and June, 1676. In 1676 he was enrolled in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. At the time of his father's death, he was "a captive among the Spaniards." I found somewhere the statement that he was kept a captive for four years. It would be interesting to know more of the experiences of this ancestor. He died in Boston in 1705 when forty-five years old and lies buried in the church-yard of King's Chapel.

Elizabeth, the daughter of William Phillips, the second, and Deborah Long, his wife, was born in Boston June 3, 1698, and was only seven years old when her father died. As her mother soon after married William Skinner of Boston, it is quite natural that she and her young brother John should have come under the care of their uncle, Nathaniel Phillips, who was living in Ipswich. It was in 1714 that she married Thomas Newman of Ipswich, and some years after his death she married John Smith, Junior, of Ipswich. Her daughter, Sarah Newman, married Thomas Smith of Newbury, a grandfather of Sarah Morse Smith.

CHAPTER XX

ROBERT LONG

Came over 1635

Defense

ROBERT LONG (Sarah Taylor)	1590 — 1664
ZACHARIAH LONG (Sarah Tidd)	1630 — 1688
DEBORAH LONG (William Phillips)	1670 —
ELIZABETH PHILLIPS (Thomas Newman)	1698 —
SARAH NEWMAN (Thomas Smith)	1722 —
NATHANIEL SMITH (Judith Morse)	1752 — 1790
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

ROBERT LONG

Robert Long, an "innkeeper," embarked on the Defense from London in 1635 with his wife and ten children, the oldest of whom was twenty, and also one servant. He was born in 1590. He lived in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and there in 1614 married Sarah Taylor, daughter of John and Margaret (Willmote) Taylor, who was five years younger than himself. The records are in the Abbey Register. Most of the children were born in St. Albans, but prior to 1630, Robert Long removed to Dunstable, Bedfordshire, where on October 20, 1630, Zachariah, your ancestor, was baptized. Soon after Sarah died and Robert married Elizabeth Roberts, who came over with him in 1635.

Robert Long settled in Charlestown, where he was admitted a freeman in 1635. Here he followed his business as an innkeeper. He must have brought some capital with him, for within a year he purchased the "Great House." This house was built by the original mercantile company of Oldham as a general house for the adventurers and their wares. It was near the site of the present City Hall in what was later "The Square" at the foot of the hill. Here Governor Endicott stayed in 1631, and it was in this build-

ing that the settlement of Boston was decided on. In 1632 the structure was purchased from the company for ten pounds and used as the first meeting-house until 1635-6, when, as the record states, "Mr. Long was granted to have the Great House wholly when we shall be provided of another meeting-house, and to pay £30, and for the present to have the south end and so much of the chamber as the deacons can spare, and when the congregation leaveth the house, the deacons are to have the planks and the boards which lie over the chamber with all the forms below and the benches."

This tavern was known as "The Two Cranes," and was kept as a public house by Robert Long and his sons for more than three-quarters of a century. One of the earliest of the many English travellers to this country who have printed their impressions on their return home was Josslyn, who describes the inn as kept by Robert Long in 1638, and notes as somewhat remarkable that he met a rattlesnake in crossing the square to the tavern. There is a description of the building in 1683 giving the number and size of the rooms. Later a brew house was added. In 1712 it is referred to as "the old tavern." It was burned by the British soldiers in 1775.

Robert Long was a highly respected citizen of Charlestown. He was admitted to the church February 17, 1636. He evidently prospered, as he is recorded as the owner of some thirteen tracts of land in the Charlestown Book of Possessions. Most of the land was "on Mystic side" and some

in "Lynnfield." He acted in behalf of one of the creditors of Governor Winthrop to whom the Governor made an assignment to secure their claims. In 1639 he was enrolled among the very earliest of that roll of honor, the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

Robert Long died in 1664, leaving a will in which he disposed of a considerable property. One of his older sons, Robert, removed at an early date, probably between 1637 and 1642, to Newbury, where he married Alice Stevens in 1647, and died in 1690, leaving several children. He was known in Newbury as "Deacon" Long, and for some time during my researches in connection with this family I assumed that Deacon Robert Long was your ancestor. Further inquiry, however, clearly demonstrated that he was the brother and not the father of Zachariah.

Zachariah, who was born in Dunstable, was some several years younger than his brother Robert. He lived in Charlestown. He did not succeed to his father's business as innholder, but became a mariner. In 1663 he was the Captain of the ship John and Sarah, of which he owned one-eighth. He was possessed of considerable property, and owned wharves and warehouses, as appears by the inventory of his estate. On September 24, 1656, he married Sarah Tidd, who was the mother of Deborah Long, who married William Phillips, the second. Sarah died in 1674 and Zachariah married Mary Burr in 1681, who died soon after, when he married Sarah More, who outlived him. In his will, proved in June,

1688, he names his daughter Deborah as one of his residuary legatees. He doubtless left his widow fairly well off, as is indicated by a church record in 1689, whereby it appears that "Judith Wooder (aged 22), a Narragansett Indian, servant to the widdow of Mr. Zachary Long, deceased," was baptized seventh month twenty-second.

Sarah Tidd, the first wife of Zachariah Long, your ancestress, was the daughter of Joshua Tidd, a shopkeeper of Charlestown, who was given the title of Lieutenant. He was in Charlestown as early as 1637 and was admitted to the church in 1639. He lived on Mill Hill. His wife's name was Sarah. He died in 1678 aged seventy-one. His daughter Sarah was born in 1636, presumably on this side of the water, and was baptized in 1639.

CHAPTER XXI

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON

Came over 1634

Griffin

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (Anne Marbury)	1586 — 1642
BRIDGET HUTCHINSON (William Phillips)	1618 — 1698
WILLIAM PHILLIPS (Deborah Long)	1660 — 1705
ELIZABETH PHILLIPS (Thomas Newman)	1698 —
SARAH NEWMAN (Thomas Smith)	1722 —
NATHANIEL SMITH (Judith Morse)	1752 — 1790
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1869
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crapo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON

Your ancestor William Hutchinson inevitably takes his place in history as his wife's husband. Yet in these notes, surely, he deserves individual mention. His grandfather, John Hutchinson, born about 1515, was apprenticed in 1529 to Edward Atkinson of Lincoln, a glover. He must have been a faithful apprentice, since he prospered when he became his own master. At the age of thirty-two he was Sheriff of Lincolnshire, and in 1556 and again in 1564 he was the mayor of the old Roman city over which the incomparable Cathedral dominated in his time as it does now. It was not at the Cathedral, however, that he worshipped, but at the Church of Saint Mary le Bigford, where he was buried in 1565. His youngest son, a baby when he died, and for whose bringing up his widow was charged by his will, was Edward, born in 1564. Edward was apprenticed in Lincoln when he was thirteen years old. Soon after the expiration of his apprenticeship he went to Alford a town some thirty miles from Lincoln, in the "fens" near the North Sea. Here he married his wife Susanna and had eight children, among whom was your ancestor, William, who was baptized at Alford, August 14, 1586. William Hutchinson became a

successful business man in Alford, and when he was twenty-six years of age, in 1612, married Anne Marbury, the daughter of Francis Marbury, the Rector of the Parish of Alford. He and his wife were doubtless faithful members of her father's church. In 1620 he was one of the wardens.

One of William Hutchinson's sisters married the Rev. John Wheelwright, a man of much brilliancy, who dissented from the tenets of the established church. Anne Hutchinson's sympathy with Mr. Wheelwright's religious views, and the influence of Mr. John Cotton of the neighboring town of Boston, caused William Hutchinson to become involved in their dissent. Governor Winthrop, later in New England, said of him that he was "a man of very mild temper and weak parts, and wholly guided by his wife." It may be that he was a man of mild temper, and that he admired and loved the brilliant woman who was his wife is beyond question, but that he was in any way weak is not borne out by his life's history. As a man of business and a clear headed, conscientious worker for the public weal he showed no weakness. Doubtless his decision to go to New England was in part induced by the association of himself and his wife with Mr. Wheelwright and Mr. Cotton. Yet when he arrived in Boston, in September, 1634, he was welcomed as a distinct addition to the community in view of his means and character.

It was not altogether the urging of his wife, perhaps, which caused him to come to New Eng-

land. His brothers, who were all prosperous men at Alford, joined with him in the enterprise to make their fortunes in the new land. His brother Edward and his son Edward came over first in the Griffin in 1633. On the next trip of the Griffin, William Hutchinson and his wife and children and his brothers, Richard and Samuel, and their mother, Susanna, came. He was admitted a freeman of Boston March 4, 1635, and admitted to the church August 26. There was some question about admitting Anne, his wife, because on the voyage over the Rev. Zachariah Symmes had cause to entertain some doubts of her complete orthodoxy, yet she was formally admitted on September 2, 1635.

William Hutchinson at once took a leading part in the affairs of the Colony. He was a member of the General Court in 1635 and 1636. He was appointed by the Court as an auditor of the Treasurer's accounts, and was delegated to assist in the settlement of the complicated matters connected with the estate of John Oldham. It was, however, only a very brief period in which William Hutchinson was a *persona grata* in the little commonwealth. His wife caused such an upheaval in the community that as early as 1636-7 he was formally discharged "from assisting at the particular Courts upon the Church's request."

William Hutchinson acquired considerable property in the Colony. In 1635, Taylor's Island was granted to him, and in 1636 he was allotted six hundred acres at Mount Wollaston "betwixt Dorchester bounds and the Mount Wollaston

river." His brother in law, John Wheelwright, also had a grant of two hundred and fifty acres at the "Mount." The cataclysmic result of his wife's transcendental propaganda necessarily put him under the ban and he was, perforce, compelled to seek another domicile. With William Coddington, his wife's staunch supporter, he joined in the purchase of the Island of Aquidneck and subscribed to the original compact made in Boston.

When the company had removed to the island they organized a form of government, and Mr. Coddington was made chief magistrate under the title of "Judge," William Hutchinson being elected the Treasurer of the company. For some reason the affairs of the settlement did not go smoothly, and of course Mrs. Hutchinson's enemies, who after all are our main informants about her, attributed the trouble to her. At all events, Mr. Coddington within a year removed to the south end of the island and started an independent settlement, afterwards called Newport. William Hutchinson was then chosen chief magistrate of the Portsmouth settlement, and his name heads the list of signers of that memorable agreement on the records of the town of Portsmouth, to which so many of your ancestors subscribed. Shortly afterwards the two settlements of Portsmouth and Newport got together and Mr. Coddington was elected "Governor" and William Hutchinson one of the "Assistants." He served in this capacity for about a year, when his wife conceived a new idea that a "Christian" could

not be a "magistrate," and so William, being a dutiful husband, resigned.

William Hutchinson was allotted six house lots for himself and his family in the original assignment of lots at the north end of the island. Very likely one of these lots was for his daughter Bridget, your many times great grandmother, who had married John Sanford in Boston. Sanford was staunchly loyal to Anne Hutchinson, as, indeed, were all her large family connection, and was named in the disarmament order in 1637, which was virtually an order of banishment. William Hutchinson also had other grants of land on the island, one of four hundred acres near Newport.

When the committee from Boston came in February, 1640, "to require the inhabitants of Portsmouth and Newport to give account to the Church of their unwarrantable practice in communicating with excommunicated persons," meaning, of course, Anne Hutchinson, her husband was among those called to account. The committee subsequently reported that he said "he was more nearly tied to his wife than to his Church and that he thought her to be a dear Saint and Servant of God." In 1642 he died at Portsmouth. The death of her loyal lover and supporter was, I fancy, the most grievous blow which Anne Hutchinson sustained in her tragic life in New England.

William Hutchinson, quite aside from his wife's notoriety, was an important founder of New England. He was the head of a family which exer-

cised much influence in the development and history of the country. His brother Richard, after the banishment of the family from Boston, returned to England and became a wealthy merchant of London. His loss by the Great Fire in 1663 was £60,000. He acted as the Agent of the Massachusetts Colony in England for many years. William Hutchinson's brother Samuel remained in Boston until his death in 1667. He was a bachelor and something of a scholar. His will is a most interesting document in which he remembers all his relatives, the Hutchinsons, the Wheelwrights, the Phillipses, and many others, affording one of those valuable testamentary sources of information so invaluable to the genealogists. Although William Hutchinson's brother Edward returned to England, his descendants lived in New England and became prominent and influential people. The descendants of William Hutchinson's sister and her husband, John Wheelwright, were leaders in New England. William Hutchinson's mother, Susanna, went with her daughter, Mrs. Wheelwright, into exile at Exeter. Afterwards they removed to Wells, Maine, where Susanna died in 1642, the same year in which her son William died in Portsmouth. William Hutchinson's own descendants became identified with Boston. His son William was a much honored citizen of Boston, and his grandson, Thomas Hutchinson, the last Royal Governor of Massachusetts, not only was a principal actor in the latter days of the Colony, but was an admirable historian of its earlier days. His treatment of the

important episode in the history of Massachusetts in which his grandmother, to whom he refers only as "one Mrs. Hutchinson," is on the whole fair and judicial. He, in his turn, was forced into exile and went to Canada. That Boston twice banished the Hutchinson family was clearly Boston's loss.

CHAPTER XXII

ANNE MARBURY HUTCHINSON

Came over 1634

Griffin

ANNE MARBURY (William Hutchinson)	1591 — 1643
BRIDGET HUTCHINSON (William Phillips)	1618 — 1698
WILLIAM PHILLIPS (Deborah Long)	1660 — 1705
ELIZABETH PHILLIPS (Thomas Newman)	1698 —
SARAH NEWMAN (Thomas Smith)	1722 —
NATHANIEL SMITH (Judith Morse)	1752 — 1790
SARAH MORSE SMITH (Aaron Davis)	1780 — 1809
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

ANNE MARBURY HUTCHINSON

Anne Marbury Hutchinson is incomparably your most famous comeoverer. In many books and innumerable treatises the story has been told of how she caused the great Antinomian controversy which whirled the little town of Boston about amid the conflicting doctrines of theology and psychology with such a mighty impetus it has never, even unto this day, ceased whirling. So fully has her public career been presented that I shall not undertake in this note to elucidate the causes or the results of the political turmoil for which she was responsible. Charles Francis Adams in his *Three Episodes of Massachusetts History* has told the story graphically and exhaustively, although by no means sympathetically. The calcium light which he throws on Anne Hutchinson as she occupies the centre of the stage necessarily results in a theatrical falsity of portraiture. In this note I prefer to picture her as a gifted and brilliant woman who was both kind and motherly, a portrayal which the facts and records of her personal life fully justify.

Anne Marbury, the daughter of the Rev. Francis Marbury and Bridget Dryden, his wife, was born in Alford and there baptized in her father's church on July 20, 1591. Of her gentle blood and

the social position of her parents and kin you have already learned in the note on her sister, Catherine Scott. Anne was much older than Catherine. It is altogether probable that as a girl with her mother she sometimes visited her cousins at Canons Ashby and came in touch with a side of social life which helped to fit her to become the guiding spirit of the Salon which she instituted later in Boston in New England. Her intellectual brilliancy and social charm were conceded by her most bitter enemies. As a magnetic hostess and social leader Anne Hutchinson unquestionably deserved renown, yet the upheaval which she caused in the state and church of Massachusetts in 1636 and 1637 was somewhat fortuitous. As it happened, I fancy that none of her noble progenitors, not even Sir William Cope, a distinct power, not altogether for good, in the reign of Henry VII, were comparable with Anne Hutchinson in the impress which she made upon her time and generation during her brief career in New England. That she directly as well as indirectly affected the lives of a considerable number of your ancestors is therefore not surprising.

When Anne Marbury was twenty-one years old she married a prosperous young merchant of Alford, William Hutchinson. It was on August 9, 1612, that they were joined in matrimony in the village church, doubtless by the bride's father. During the next twenty years her energies were probably sufficiently absorbed in bringing into the world and nurturing a family of fourteen children. That she altogether ceased from social

activity during this period is hardly conceivable. That she became intensely interested in the religious ideas of her brother in law, John Wheelwright, cannot be doubted. That she was in some degree an inspiration to him is probable. That she sometimes journeyed to Boston, in Lincolnshire, not far from her home in Alford, and listened with enthusiasm to John Cotton's exposition of the word of God is altogether probable. That it was this keen religious interest which caused her to persuade her husband to leave his home and business and seek a new abiding place, where the doctrines in which she so ardently believed were ascendant, is beyond question.

It was on the ship Griffin, which brought two hundred immigrants to Boston in September, 1634, that Anne Hutchinson and her husband came over with all their children, the oldest twenty-one years of age and the youngest a baby little more than a year and a half old, with other members of the Hutchinson family. Mr. Wheelwright and his wife came over two years later. Soon after the Hutchinsons arrived in Boston they settled in the house which William Hutchinson had either caused to be built for him, or purchased from its original builder, at the northwest corner of what is now Washington Street and School Street. This house stood on a half acre lot, and when William Hutchinson was forced to sell it four years later because of the excommunication and banishment of his wife, the property was described as "bounded easterly by the Road to Roxbury; southerly by the lane leading to the Common;

westerly by land of Thomas Scottos'' (subsequently sold to the town and now the site of the City Hall); and ''northerly by Major G. Sedwick.''

Here stood in my day the ''Old Corner Bookstore,'' a spot dear to the hearts of Bostonians. From that particular corner of the universe have been distributed many startling and compelling ideas. It has, indeed, furnished the local starting place of most of Boston's intellectual propaganda. It seems altogether appropriate that Anne Hutchinson should have here instituted the transcendental movement which more distinctively than any other influence has since dominated the intellectual life of Boston. To this same corner, two and a half centuries after Anne Hutchinson's day, Mary Baker Eddy first brought for sale her incomprehensible book on Science and Health and inaugurated a new epoch in New England transcendentalism. That this Bostonian phase of spiritualized metaphysics which found its originator in Anne Hutchinson, and its highest prototype in Margaret Fuller, has as its latest prophetess Mary Baker Eddy is no more ironical than that the Old Corner Bookstore is now a cigar shop.

The house which stood on the old corner in Anne Hutchinson's day was doubtless not a palatial dwelling, although probably among the better class of houses in the little town of some three thousand inhabitants which had been in existence only a few years. Nearly opposite, on the ''road to Roxbury'' lived John Winthrop, who was thus

in a position to watch the goings on of the Hutchinson family. Without doubt he shared in the general estimate of Mistress Hutchinson as a kind and singularly charitable woman. She especially endeared herself in the community by her readiness to assist in cases of childbirth and illness, in which, as an older daughter of a family of twenty and herself the mother of a family of fourteen, she may well have been expert. There can be no doubt that during the first year or two of her residence in Boston she was held in high esteem in the church and community on account of her kind and charitable thoughtfulness of others in distress.

Governor Winthrop, across the way, must have fully sympathized with the active and busy life of the clan of Hutchinsons who came to live opposite him. Nor would he have viewed with alarm the occasional meetings of the women of Boston at Mistress Hutchinson's house at which the sermons of the ministers, and especially of Mr. John Cotton, the assistant or curate, so to speak, of Mr. Wilson, the minister of the First Church of Boston, were discussed and dilated on. These meetings soon came to be held twice a week and in the dearth of other social distractions became very much the vogue, so that finally the men of the community dropped in and joined in the discussions. Anne Hutchinson was unquestionably a clever hostess, and her enthusiasm for the metaphysical aspect of religion, the important current topic of the day, together with her brilliant conversational powers, inevitably made her the chief

expositor. She was a woman of strong personal likes and dislikes. Unfortunately she had conceived a prejudice against her ordained minister, Mr. Wilson, doubtless a worthy man, but narrow minded and an ultra conventional theologian, and, perhaps, without deliberate intent, she unduly championed the somewhat broader views of his assistant, Mr. Cotton, and the distinctly more radical ideas of her brother in law, Mr. Wheelwright. In her enthusiasm and the self confidence which comes with exceptional mental power uncontrolled by adequate knowledge, she soon began to authoritatively put forth doctrines which were not reconcilable with orthodoxy, and in the end she became convinced that she was an inspired prophetess. Mr. Wheelwright, indeed, stood by her loyally to the bitter end, but Mr. Cotton was finally forced by reasons of policy to repudiate her interpretations of his doctrines in a way which Mr. Adams says "was simply pitiable, — the ignominious page in an otherwise worthy life." Cotton was the adored idol of Anne Hutchinson and her avowed admirer and ally during her period of ascendancy. He wrote of her that she "was well beloved and all the faithful embraced her conference and blessed God for her fruitful discourses." When the tide turned against her and "he made haste to walk in the Covenant of Works, — the walk was a dirty one," says Mr. Adams.

There was a time during her brilliant assumption of the role of prophetess when she seemed to have practically the whole community of Boston

under the sway of her magnetic influence. Sir Harry Vane, the "Boy Governor," was completely captivated by this middle aged woman and enthusiastically espoused her cause to his own political undoing, resulting in his ignominious return to England. This brilliant boy of highly sensitive and aristocratic impulses, with his generous whole souled championship of liberty of conscience, by his devotion to Anne Hutchinson bore a remarkable testimony to the unusual charm and power of the woman.

Although Anne Hutchinson succeeded in captivating most of the clergy as well as the laity of Boston, the suburban ministers, who did not come within reach of her personal charm, began to revolt against the manifest heresies which she was promulgating, and the magistrates began to perceive that she was in fact undermining the foundations on which their clerical government rested. There can be no question that Mr. Wilson, the minister of Boston, was thoroughly right in the advice he gave the magistrates that Anne Hutchinson must be curbed or the whole state would fall asunder. And so it is not surprising that Governor Winthrop, who so thoroughly believed in the divine guidance of the clergy as assistants to the magistrates, wrote in his diary under date of August 21, 1636: "One Mrs. Hutchinson, a member of the Church of Boston, a woman of ready wit and bold spirit, brought over with her two dangerous errors; (1) that the person of the Holy Ghost dwells in justified persons; (2) that no sanctification can help to evidence to us our

justification. From these two grew many branches." It was not long before the branches had grown to such an alarming extent that they threatened to fall and crush the Boston hierarchy, and Governor Winthrop was perforce obliged to take a firm stand on the side of established clerical authority, and in the end to become Anne Hutchinson's judge and executioner. And yet, with that sweet naivete which characterizes Winthrop, he confesses that "as to the precise difference" between the views of Mrs. Hutchinson and her opponents "no man could tell except some few who knew the bottom of the matter where the difference lay." It certainly is difficult for us now to tell the difference. It seems to have been metaphysical rather than theological. At all events, the difference finally came to the issue between a "Covenant of Grace" and a "Covenant of Works." Some unsympathetic critic of Anne Hutchinson has said that the whole controversy was, after all, based on her personal attitude towards the several ministers of the Colony; those whom she liked she asserted were under a Covenant of Grace; those whom she disliked were under a Covenant of Works. When Mr. Wilson stood up to preach at lecture time, Mrs. Hutchinson left the church; when Mr. Cotton spoke, she stayed and listened; when Mr. Wheelwright discoursed, she hung upon his words and going home gave forth his teachings, with emendations of her own, to her admiring following.

"The town and country were distracted with these subtleties," says Governor Hutchinson, her

grandson. The whole community was disturbed. The schism in the church became necessarily a political upheaval, which threatened the disruption of the government. The crisis came when Winthrop displaced Sir Harry Vane in the election for Governor held in Cambridge, May 17, 1637. This election, of which you will hear further in these notes, has probably never been paralleled in the intensity of excitement of the voters of Massachusetts. As a result the orthodox clerical party came into full power and the short lived ascendancy of the Antinomians ceased. Mr. Wheelwright was the first object of the government's attack. He was tried and banished. Then Anne Hutchinson "the breeder and nourisher of all these distempers" was brought before the Court on an indictment of "traducing the ministers and their ministry in this country." On this indictment there can be no question that she was guilty.

The trial took place in Cambridge in the rude frame building which was used as the meeting-house. It was at what is now the corner of Mount Auburn and Dunster Streets. "The season" writes Mr. Adams, "was one of unusual severity and the days the shortest of the year. No pretence was made of warming the barrack-like edifice. All told the Court consisted of some forty members, nine of whom were magistrates, but the building was thronged, almost every person of note in the province being there. Indeed, nothing in the history of Massachusetts, up to this time, had ever excited so great an interest."

Mr. Adams describes the scene with much vividness. When he comes to speak of the culprit he calls her "a woman of thirty-six or seven years of age." In this error I have found all the historians of Anne Hutchinson share. She was, as a matter of fact, forty-six years old and a grandmother when she faced that tribunal. Another narrator of this dramatic scene says "She was calm and respectful. The hard, determined faces of her judges were in striking contrast to her slight, delicate frame and sensitive face. Yet, as she stood before the Court, Anne Hutchinson was not afraid. She recalled the story of Daniel and how 'the princes and presidents sought matter against him concerning the law of God and cast him into the lions' den from which the Lord delivered him' as he assuredly would deliver her."

Although the Court itself of its own motion had proceeded against her, and had determined in advance to find her guilty, the affair was carried on with a seemly observance of judicial form. Governor Winthrop proclaimed the sentence, which was thus entered on the Colony Records: "Mrs. Hutchinson (the wife of Mr. William Hutchinson) being convented for traducing the ministers, and their ministry in this country, she declared voluntarily her revelations for her ground, and that she should be delivered, and the Court ruined, with their posterity; and thereupon was banished, and, the meanwhile, was committed to Mr. Joseph Welde until the Court shall dispose of her."

Anne Hutchinson might well have chosen the lions' den had the alternative been offered her. Mr. Welde was her most venomous enemy. He called her, among other pretty epithets, a "paramour of Satan" and the "American Jezebel." Her enforced residence for many months in his house at Roxbury was vastly more severe a sentence than solitary confinement in a prison cell. She was allowed to see neither her husband nor children without special leave of the Court. She was, however, frequently visited by "holy inquisitors." As Winthrop sagely observed, "it could not be expected that Satan would lose the opportunity of making choice of so fit an instrument so long as any hope remained to attain his mischievous end in darkening the saving truth of the Lord Jesus and disturbing the peace of his churches." Consequently, the clergy of the Colony were valiant in the fight against the Devil in the person of Mrs. Hutchinson and they continually and vigorously labored with her. In these assaults she showed a marvellous ability as a controversialist, but it was inevitable that she should in her unlearned enthusiasm lay herself open to a much more heinous charge than "traducing the ministers," namely, the charge of absolute heresy to the fundamental doctrines of the church of God. On this charge she was brought before the church in Boston one Thursday Lecture Day after sermon in March, 1638. Mr. Adams remarks that "the scene that ensued, though sufficiently interesting, was, from the religious point of view far from edifying." She was subjected to a verbal

inquisition which must have called on her utmost powers of mental and physical capacity. "It was," writes Mr. Adams, "eight o'clock of the March evening when the hungry and wearied congregation at last broke up. Through ten consecutive hours those composing it had sat on hard and crowded benches." It was found that Mrs. Hutchinson's courage "was giving way under the tremendous pressure to which she had been subjected" and she was consequently given over to the care of Mr. Cotton and Mr. Davenport, who labored with her to such an extent that she agreed to publicly recant. But it was too late, the church would accept no recantation. Anne Hutchinson must be excommunicated. John Wilson, the man whom she most despised, proclaimed the sentence. "Therefore in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the name of the church I do not only pronounce you worthy to be cast out, but I do cast you out; and in the name of Christ I do deliver you up to Satan And I do account you from this time forth to be a Heathen and a Publican therefore I command you in the name of Christ Jesus and of this church as a leper to withdraw yourself out of the congregation."

She went. What else could she do? Foreseeing the inevitable result she had planned to follow Mr. Wheelwright to the regions beyond the Piscataqua. On the twenty-eighth day of March in the year 1638 she left her home in Boston, and going to the harbor, took a boat across the bay to her husband's farm at Mount Wollas-

ton. There she found that her husband and her staunch supporter, Mr. William Coddington, after a vain attempt to find an abiding place under the jurisdiction of the Plymouth Colony authorities, had arranged, through Roger Williams, to purchase the Island of Aquidneck. Thither she and her husband and her family and many of her adherents went. The number of her loyal supporters was large, and they were all in effect exiled with her. Many of them went to Aquidneck, to the place called Portsmouth, where she and her husband settled.

Of the life of Anne Hutchinson at Portsmouth you have learned in the note on William Hutchinson. When the church in Boston sent its formal delegation in 1640 to require her companions "to explain their unwarrantable practice in communicating with excommunicated persons," she repudiated the commission and refused to acknowledge the Boston church as any church of Christ. The subtlety of her answers to the inquisitors, reported by them at length, make it evident that there was no member of the commission in the least capable of coping with so experienced a controversialist.

In 1642 William Hutchinson died, and his loving wife was indeed bereft. At this time the government of Massachusetts was actively seeking to obtain jurisdiction over the unauthorized Colonies of Rhode Island. To Anne Hutchinson this meant further persecution. Once again within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, the magistrates would have proceeded against her, for they were

by no means satisfied with having banished her, and she was an ever present cause of anxiety to them, since the seeds of freedom of religious thought which she had sown were generating in countless ways and places to their discomfiture. As Mr. Richman, in his admirable History of Rhode Island, says: "They, one and all from the sagacious Winthrop to the narrow minded Welde, regarded her with a feeling of mingled horror and amazement. She had been pronounced anathema maranatha by the church, and the wonder of all was that as such she was not visited by God's lightnings, or in some other way equally summary and unmistakable, made the example of supernatural vengeance. Welde, indeed, was disposed openly to take the Deity to task for permitting Mistress Hutchinson to live untortured even by remorse." In the event, even Mr. Welde must have been fully satisfied with the vengeance of the Lord on this brilliant and kindly woman. Pending that final evidence of the Lord's displeasure, Governor Winthrop found some satisfaction in the rumor that with the ministrations of a midwife, Mrs. Hawkins, "notorious for familiarity with the Devill," Anne Hutchinson was delivered at Aquidneck of a monstrous birth. Mr. Welde, however, says it was thirty monstrous births, a number, curiously enough, corresponding with that of the erroneous opinions for which she had been excommunicated.

It is not to be wondered that Anne Hutchinson deemed it wise to remove beyond the possible limits of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

Welde, to be sure, in explaining her departure from Portsmouth, says that "she being weary of the Island, or rather the Island being weary of her, removed to the Dutch Plantations." That Mr. Adams preferred this manifestly ill natured explanation to the perfectly evident and justifiable reason for Anne Hutchinson's withdrawal from the Rhode Island settlement, is the least defensible example of his unchivalrous treatment of this gifted and sincere woman. "It was the woman's nature to crave excitement and notoriety. She could not be happy without it. As soon, therefore, as she found herself a sensation of yesterday she grew restless and felt a call to go elsewhere." When Mr. Adams intends to be "nasty" he succeeds admirably.

Anne Hutchinson was now fifty-one years of age. She had only four years earlier been rudely torn from her comfortable home in Boston, and fleeing to Wollaston, from thence on foot had made the journey into the wilderness of which Coddington wrote to Winthrop "what myself and wife and family did endure in that removal I wish neither you nor yours ever be put unto." No house awaited her at Aquidneck. She must have lived in the open until a rough log cabin was built to shelter her and her large family. The difficulties and privations of a pioneer's life in a wild and unprotected place, far removed from any source of supplies, necessarily must have taxed the strength of her resolute womanliness. Then her husband, who had been her main support and comforter, died and her grief must have been

heavy. That she once again had the strength and spirit to go forth into the wilderness and find a spot where she might in peace spend her declining years, shows the undaunted courage of this hardly tried woman.

And so, for the second time, fleeing from the wrath of the magistrates of Boston, Anne Hutchinson, with her son in law, the Rev. Mr. Collins, and his family, and her daughter Susanna, together with some of her intimate adherents, among whom you will remember was your ancestor, Thomas Cornell, left Portsmouth and went to the Dutch Plantations of New York. The place where she located was at Pelham's Neck, opposite Stamford, at a place which Mr. Welde noted as peculiarly appropriate since it was "called by Seamen, and on the map, Hell-Gate." Near by were her friends, John Throckmorton and Thomas Cornell. The names of all these settlers are still preserved in the designations of various places in the adjacent country.

The tiny settlement was hardly under way when, within a year from its commencement, the Indians attacked it. They appeared at Anne Hutchinson's house "after their customed manner, outwardly friendly, but a moment later, once they had gained the inner threshold, the tomahawk was bespattered with the blood of this unfortunate woman." After that the massacre became general. Her son in law and all his family and some of the neighbors, some seventeen in all, were murdered, and the buildings sacked and burned. Her daughter, Susanna, then about eleven years old,

was taken away a captive by the savages, but afterward restored to her relatives in Massachusetts. In Welde's *Rise, Reign and Ruin of the Antinomians* is this pious and charitable reference to Anne Hutchinson's murder: "The Indians set upon them and slew them and slew her, and all her family, her daughter and her daughter's husband, and their children save one that escaped — a dreadful blow. Some write that the Indians did burn her to death by fire, her house, and all the rest named that belonged to her; but I am unable to affirm by what kind of death they slew her, but slain it seems she is, according to all report. I never heard that the Indians in those parts did ever before commit the like outrage upon any family or families. Therefore God's hand is the more apparently seen herein, to pick out this woful woman, to make her and those belonging to her an unheard of heavy example of their cruelty above others."

"When the news of this terrible ending reached Boston," writes Charles Francis Adams, "the people there were deeply moved. They called to mind the defiant words in which the would-be prophetess had told the Court that the Lord would surely deliver her from her impending calamity, and would ruin them and their posterity and their whole estate; and so bade them take heed how they proceeded against her. And now the clergy of Massachusetts Bay grimly pointed out to all their congregations that the Lord God of Israel — the God of Abraham and Isaac — had indeed and in his own good way shown himself to his chosen

people. He had smote the American Jezebel a dreadful blow. Thus the Lord heard his servants' groans to heaven and freed them from this great and sore affliction."

CHAPTER XXIII

SARAH MORSE SMITH

SARAH MORSE SMITH

I recall your great great grandmother Sarah Morse Smith Davis Lancaster, distinctly. She was a bright, jolly little woman and lived in the old home on Middle Street in Newburyport. I can recall the rooms in the house and the furniture in the rooms, some of which, to be sure, has since been to me a daily reminder of her during all my life. There was, of course, a best room in the front of which I have only vague recollections, but the room behind, on the other side of the hall, (the entrance was at the side of the house) I recall clearly. It was the "dining-room" when there was company, but on ordinary occasion it was the "sitting-room." My recollection of "Grandma Lancaster" as we called her, is of one who was always flitting about and cheerily chirping like a bird. I have no mental picture of her sitting quietly in a chair as I have of most old people whom I recall. I picture her as moving briskly about and pausing now and then to make love to me, and to whisper some tale of what a naughty girl my mother used to be and how she loved her. I remember, too, how curious it seemed for her to speak of my Grandmother Tappan as if she too were a girl. "Well, I'd like to know what Serena means by sending you way

down here alone. The child ought to know better!"

One of her granddaughters, our Cousin Caroline Carter, has given me for you her recollections of this dear little old lady:

"Although never much with my Grandmother Sarah Lancaster, I remember her vividly from the time I was four years old. I spent that year in Newburyport with my Grandmother Carter. Grandmother Carter was a tall, stately woman, and had Puritanical notions of what was 'best for a child,' and of her I stood in great awe. When I was taken to visit my sprightly little 'Grandmother Lancaster' I quite relaxed. She gave me mince pie and tea and let me wear stockings to bed o' cold nights. I was also much petted by her husband, 'Grandfather Lancaster,' and I thought his queue, which grandmother braided and tied with a black ribbon every morning, a thing of beauty. With pride and terror I once saw this queue waving in the air from the top of the Federal Street Church steeple, over the bones of George Whitefield in the crypt, as the valiant old gentleman repaired the weather-cock.

"I remember Grandma Lancaster as very vivacious, quick tempered, and outspoken. Never sullen or stern. She was always busy and during her later years knitted so incessantly making great bed quilts that when she was daguerreotyped she had her knitting in her hands 'so that people will know me,' she said. She told me once that her husband, our Grandfather Davis, our 'real grandfather,' was afraid 'it wasn't right

for apothecaries to make such large profits.' Evidently his profits were none too large for his family of eight children, for there was little left at his death but the roomy old house on Middle Street. Yet on her very small income the frugal old lady, his widow, seemed to live comfortably and still have 'four pence ha' penny' for her grandchildren.

"When she discoursed on matrimony, as she was fond of doing, she would say of her second husband: 'Mr. Lancaster is a very good, religious, honest man, and a good husband to me, but you know, child, that my real husband was your Grandfather Davis?' One of her favorite reminiscences was of three pairs of lovers synchronically: 'Charles Smith and your Aunt Harriet on the roof platform reading *Lalla Rookh*; George Tappan and your Aunt Serena in the front parlor; and Anson Bailey and your Aunt Martha in the sitting-room.' I remember being thrilled at Grandmother's story of Aunt Harriet appearing one moonlight night 'like a ghost at the foot of my bed to ask me, for the last time, to consent to her going out to the Sandwich Islands to marry Charles. She looked at me so solemn with her great eyes and said that if I didn't give my consent she would go without it, so of course I said she might go. But it was very improper — her going alone to the far off place to marry him. All the young men said that Harriet was the best talker, and Sarie-Ann, your mother, the best walker in Newburyport. Harriet talked like a book, and your mother walked like a little queen.

'That is what your father used to call her, you know.'

"Grandmother always had a pet cat who had her own cushioned chair by the fire and no grandchild could approach that seat without risk of being both scratched and reprimanded. When one of these pets died her fond mistress buried her in the garden with her head above ground and covered with a large glass tumbler 'so that I could see her pretty face.' Another was told in a moment of impatience, to 'get out and never bother me again;' and, do you know, she just went out of the kitchen door and *never* came back!

"Grandma and all of her daughters fainted at the slightest provocation, especially if they saw anyone else faint. One day one of my aunts heard someone fall and running to the room whence the sound came found a sister unconscious on the floor, whereupon she promptly flopped, and was followed by a third in the like manner, when Grandma came and with great presence of mind rapped on the partition to call someone before she too fell unconscious on the floor. One day Grandma's sister, Mrs. Alfred Osgood, put her empty pewter teapot on the stove, and Grandma seeing it tried to gradually move it to one side as it melted, fainting as she did so, and saying 'Oh, my head!' Aunt Osgood, snatching the teapot boldly, said 'Oh, *my* teapot!'

"Grandma could be caustic on occasion. I remember one day when I and my brother, George Tappan Carter, called on grandma a neighbor came in evidently from inquisitive motives, seek-

ing to find out who we were and all about us. Grandma endured the interruption for a few moments and then said: 'Isn't it a very cold day, Mrs. B.?' 'Oh, yes, Mrs. Lancaster.' 'And haven't you a good fire at home?' 'Oh, yes, Mrs. Lancaster.' 'Well, I don't see how you could bear to leave it and come over here;' and as soon as she gracefully could, Mrs. B. retired."

When my mother, Sarah Tappan Crapo, heard of her grandmother's death she made preparations to go to Newburyport. I remember the day of the funeral with great distinctness. I was seven years old. On my way home from Mrs. Knight's school on North Street I was taken seriously ill. The most horribly lonely and miserable experience of my life was a half hour or so which I spent on the curbing on Foster Street in front of a church, unable to move, and abandoned by all the world. When at last I managed to crawl home I was a very sick boy with a mysterious failure of heart action which seriously alarmed my mother. So she did not go to Grandmother Lancaster's funeral, and somehow I have always felt very guilty about it. My unfortunate illness, for which I felt responsible, made me keenly alive to all the news which came to my bedside about Grandmother Lancaster's death and all the details about her funeral and the distribution of her property. It may be due to this rather tense experience of my youth that I feel more intimately acquainted with this particular great grandmother. I had rather more than the average chance to know my great grandmothers.

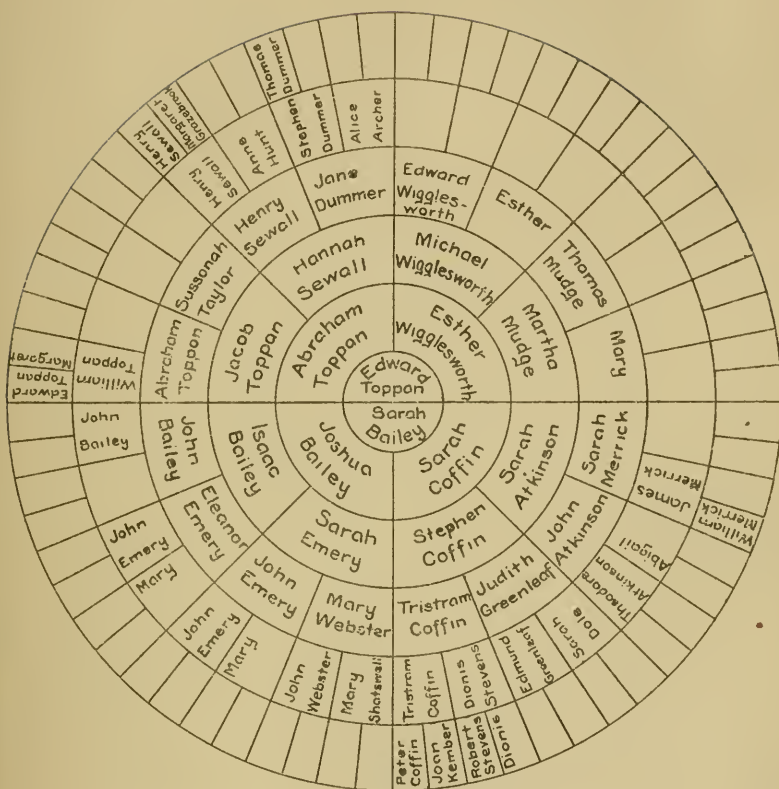
There were three out of the four living when I was a child. And of these I knew Sarah Morse Smith much the most intimately. It may be, perhaps, that for that reason I have known her descendants more intimately than the descendants of my other great grandparents. This, however, will not be your experience. You are too remote by birth and circumstance to feel as I do that you are more closely associated with the old town of Newbury and its people than with any other source of your origin.

PART VI

ANCESTORS

OF

ABNER TOPPAN



CHAPTER I

ABRAHAM TOPPAN

Came over 1637

Mary Anne

ABRAHAM TOPPAN (Susanna Taylor)	1606 — 1672
JACOB TOPPAN (Hannah Sewall)	1645 — 1717
ABRAHAM TOPPAN (Esther Wigglesworth)	1684 —
EDWARD TOPPAN (Sarah Bailey)	1715 — 1795
ABNER TOPPAN (Elizabeth Stanford)	1764 — 1836
GEORGE TAPPAN (Serena Davis)	1807 — 1857
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crao)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAO	1895 —

ABRAHAM TOPPAN

“Abraham Toppan, Cooper, aged 31, Susanna his wife aged 30, with their children Peter and Elizabeth, and one mayd servant Anne Goodin aged 18 years, sailed from Yarmouth, May, 1637, in the ship Mary Anne of Yarmouth, William Goose, Master.” This entry appears in an English register of names of “such persons who are 21 years and upwards and have license to passe into forraigne parts from Mar. 1637 to Sep. 29th, 1637.”

There exists some confusion in the surname of this ancestor of yours. About the end of the tenth century, the custom was established in England of taking the name of localities to designate certain families. John of the top, or upper, hamlet or hame, appears to be explanation of the name Topham. A family of this name was resident in Yorkshire about the time of the French conquest. The earliest trace of the branch of this family from which you are descended, which has come to my knowledge, is found in the will of John Topham of Pately Bridge, in the west riding of Yorkshire. It is dated 1403, and was proved on the thirteenth of June following. It seems fairly well established that it is from this man that you are descended. Robert Topham,

who appears to have been the son of the said John Topham, is undoubtedly your ancestor. He lived at Linton near Pately Bridge. He died in 1550 leaving a will which was proved in the Archbishop's Court at York. He left four sons and one daughter. Thomas Topham, the second son, was unquestionably your ancestor. He is described as of Arncliffe, in the neighborhood of Linton, and he died in 1589 and was buried in the parish church of Linton. In his will he mentions his wife Isabel and his sons Edward, Anthony, Laurence, Henry and William, and a daughter Isabella.

It is from Edward that you descend. He was the oldest son, and his pedigree is recorded in the College of Arms with armorial bearings. He lived in Aglethorpe, and had seven children. His wife was named Margaret, but of her I have no knowledge. His fourth child was William, who is your ancestor. William lived in Calbridge in the parish of Caverham. It is his son Abraham, baptized at Calbridge April 10, 1606, who came to New England in 1637 on the ship Mary Anne. The immigrant called himself "Toppan," and in all the records relating to him and his immediate descendants the name is so spelled. Your great grandfather George "Tappan" deliberately changed the spelling to conform with the spelling of many branches of the same family who at some previous time had assumed the "a" instead of the "o." That there was some reason for this change I am led to believe from the way in which Judge Sewall spells the surname of Abraham,

the comeoverer, and Jacob his son, who was Judge Sewall's brother in law. Judge Sewall distinctly belonged to the onomatopoetic school orthography, and I find that in his almost numberless references to his brother in law's family he never once spells the name as the records clearly show it should have been spelt, but gives it with many variations as Tapan, Tapin, Tappin, Tapping, Tappan, etc., which leads me to conclude that whereas the name was formally spelt "Toppan," it was currently pronounced "Tappan."

In the plat of the lots at the original Newbury settlement at Parker River, the third lot from the river by the "east gutter" is designated as Abraham Toppan's. On October 16, 1637, Abraham Toppan was licensed by John Endicott, Esquire, "to live in this jurisdiction and received into the town of Newbury as an inhabitant thereof, and hath promised under his hand to be subject to any lawful order that shall be made by the towne." On May 2, 1638, Abraham Toppan was admitted as a freeman. In 1639, he acquired twenty acres of land at the "Great River," probably meaning the Merrimack. During the following years there are numerous records of his acquirement of lands. In 1638 he was one of the five men deputed to manage the town's affairs, and thereafter he served the town as Selectman many times. He served as such in 1647, 1650, 1664, 1667 and in several other years of which I have not the record.

It is hardly likely that he heard of the death of his cousin Henry Topham on July 2, 1644, who

as a Lieutenant Colonel of the Royalist Army, under the command of Prince Rupert, participated in the epoch making battle of Marston Moor. Indeed, if he had heard of it, he would doubtless have rejoiced in the victory of the Parliamentarians. He was a rigid Puritan, an admirer of Oliver Cromwell, and a staunch supporter of the government of the church and by the church and for the church.

There are many references in the public records which indicate that Abraham Toppan was an active and enterprising man of affairs. In 1659 he was one of the original proprietors of Pennecooke and Contocooke, now Concord, New Hampshire, and in 1664 he went to New Jersey and laid out and settled the town of Woodbridge, where he lived for some time.

A transcript from the County Court files in Salem, in 1671, is as follows: "I Ann Hills sometime servant to Abraham Toppan testify that Abraham Toppan did make sundry voyages to the Barbadoes of which one or two were profitable, the produce being brought home in sugars, cotton wool, and mollases, which were then commodities rendering great profit, wool then being at twelve pence, sugar at six or eight pence per pound profit, of which he brought great quantities." Jacob Toppan, the son of Abraham, and your ancestor, also testified in the same cause that "on the last voyage from Barbadoes above mentioned he brought home eight barrels and one hogshead of sugar and two or three thousand pounds of cotton wool." Although Jacob Top-

pan does not say so, it is extremely likely that in the cargo were some negro slaves. Governor Bradstreet about this time was complaining to the Privy Council about the importation of slaves from the Barbadoes.

For many years and until his death Abraham Toppan lived near the Old Town Green, then called the "Trayening Green," directly opposite Tristram Coffin's house, and not far from Henry Sewall's house on Parker's Lane. It was "on a knowle up upland by Goodman Toppan's barne" that the "new meeting-house," which caused so much heart burning as you have and will abundantly learn from these notes, was built. Abraham Toppan died in 1672. His wife was Susanna Taylor. Of her descent I have learned nothing. Her mother's maiden name was Elizabeth, and after the death of Susanna's father she married a Mr. Goodale of Yarmouth, England, who died in 1625. The widow came to Newbury and was living there as late as 1647.

I find among my papers the copy of an interesting letter, written October 23, 1849, by your great grandfather, George Tappan, to the Rev. Mr. Morrison, who was the minister of the First Congregational Society in New Bedford. The letter was written during the period when some of the Congregational churches, under suggestion of Ralph Waldo Emerson and others, were dissenting from the doctrine of the divinity of Jesus. George Tappan sent to Mr. Morrison a copy of his great great great grandfather Abraham Toppan's will, to show that one hundred and seventy-

seven years before Jesus was designated as a "man." I am afraid that the old Abraham would hardly have supported the inference of his descendant, or tolerated his radical religious ideas. You may, possibly, be interested in the quotation from the preamble of the will, probated March 25, 1673, on which George Tappan based his statement:

"In the name of God, I, Abraham Toppan of Newbury in the County of Essex being at present through mercy in good health and of sound memory and understanding, Blessed be God, do make this my last will and testament in manner following. First I commit my soul both in life and death into the hands of the Almighty God my most merciful creator through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ my alone Saviour and ever blessed redeemer through the power and presence of his holy and good Spirit, and my body to the earth whence its original was taken to be buried by my executor hereafter named, in hope of a happy resurrection in the great day of the Man Christ Jesus to whom be glory forever."

CHAPTER II

HENRY SEWALL

Came over 1634

HENRY SEWALL (Anne Hunt)	1576 — 1657
HENRY SEWALL, JR. (Jane Dummer)	1614 — 1700
HANNAH SEWALL (Jacob Toppan)	1649 — 1699
ABRAHAM TOPPAN (Esther Wigglesworth)	1684 —
EDWARD TOPPAN (Sarah Bailey)	1715 — 1795
ABNER TOPPAN (Elizabeth Stanford)	1764 — 1836
GEORGE TAPPAN (Serena Davis)	1807 — 1857
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crapo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

HENRY SEWALL

New England's Pepys, Samuel Sewall, the Chief Justice, in a letter to his son Samuel, says: "Mr. Henry Sewall, my great Grandfather, was a Linen Draper in the City of Coventry in Great Britain. He acquired a great Estate, was a prudent Man, and was more than once chosen Mayor of the City." This Henry Sewall was born about 1544. He was Mayor of Coventry in 1589 and 1606. He died April 16, 1628, aged eighty-four, and was buried in Saint Michael's Church. He married Margaret, eldest daughter of Avery Grazebrook of Middleton, in the County of Warwick, in 1575. Judge Sewall continues as follows: "Mr. Henry Sewall, my Grandfather, was his eldest son, who out of dislike to the English Hierarchy sent over his onely Son, my Father, Mr. Henry Sewall, to New England in the year 1634 with Net Cattel and Provisions suitable for a new Plantation. Mr. Cotton would have had my Father settle in Boston; but in regard of his Cattel he chose to go to Newbury, whither my Grandfather soon followed him."

Henry Sewall, the grandfather of Judge Sewall and Hannah Toppan, was born in Coventry and baptized in Saint Michael's Church, April 8, 1576. He married Anne Hunt. In his venture

in New England, he was associated with Sir Richard Saltonstall and Richard Dummer. Soon after he sent his son over with the cattle he, himself, arrived, and in 1634 went to Ipswich. Under date of November 18, 1634, Governor Winthrop writes, "an open pinnacle of Mr. Henry Sewall of Ipswich going deeply laden for Boston was cast away on the rocks at the head of Cape Ann in a north east storm; but the men were saved." He owned a house in Ipswich in 1635, and in 1637 he bought a house from Samuel Symonds. Henry Sewall and Richard Dummer were evidently regarded as the rich men of Ipswich and Newbury. Henry Sewall's son Henry was from the first doubtless settled at Newbury. Henry Sewall, the senior, moved thither within a few years.

In the original allotment of lands at Newbury, there was set off to Henry Sewall (Senior), "in proportion to his contributions towards the new settlement," six hundred and thirty acres of land, by far the largest allotment except that of Mr. Richard Dummer. Four acres was the allotment made to most of the settlers. Subsequently Henry Sewall acquired more land, and was a large owner of cattle and sheep, as appears by the town records relating to commons and pasturage. Henry Sewall, the senior, was evidently a man of strong convictions, and had a way of asserting them in an inconvenient manner. On March 3, 1639, "for his contemptuous speech and carriage to Mr. Saltonstall he was enjoined to acknowledge his fault publickly at Ipswich Court and bee of good behavior and was enjoined to appear at the

next Quarter Court He bound himself in £66 13s. 4d for his appearance and good behavior." When the inhabitants of Newbury determined to remove the meeting-house to the "New Town" in 1646 which was the occasion of much contention and ill feeling, Henry Sewall (Senior), being vigorously opposed to the removal, became so much incensed that he left Newbury and went to Rowley, where he lived until he died in March, 1657. That he was not altogether at peace in his new church relations appears from the records of the Court before which he was several times brought for unseemly behavior. For instance, in December, 1650, he was before the Court, and the following testimony was given:

Mr. Showell was walking in the foremost seat in the meeting house near the pulpit and Mr. Rogers being present and ready to step into the place to begin prayer said, "Mr. Showell, cease your walking." Mr. S. answered, "You should have come sooner," with more words to that purpose. But he did not cease his walking. Presently our pastor added these words: "Remember where you are, this is the house of God." To which Mr. S. answered with a lowd voyce, "I know how to behave in the house of God as well as you." Then our pastour said rather than that he disturb the congregation, "putt him out," to which Mr. S. replied, "lett us see who dare!"

Henry Sewall, Junior, was born in Coventry in 1614. In 1634 he came over with his father's "net cattel." He at once became a leader in the settlement of Newbury. He was in the first boat load which came from Ipswich in the spring of 1635 and landed on the shore of the Parker River.

Always thereafter he took a prominent part in the affairs of the settlement. In order that they might vote in the exciting election for Governor in May 1637, Henry Sewall, Junior, Nicholas Noyes, and other Newbury men walked to Cambridge, were made freemen, and cast their votes for John Winthrop. This election was the culmination of the trouble which Anne Hutchinson had wrought in the Commonwealth. Charles Francis Adams in his *Three Episodes of Massachusetts History* says: "As the election day drew near Winthrop and Vane were put forward as opposing candidates and the adherents of neither neglected any precaution likely to influence the result; while the deep interest felt in that result of itself insured not only a full vote, but a large personal attendance. . . . The day was clear and warm when at one o'clock the freemen gathered in groups about a large oak tree which stood on the north side of what is now Cambridge Common, where Governor Vane, in English fashion and beneath the open sky, announced the purpose of the meeting, the annual charter election. Most of the notabilities of the Province, whether magistrates or clergy, were among the large number present." Sir Harry Vane as presiding officer was desirous of at once entertaining a petition of many inhabitants of Boston which was in effect an appeal from the magistrates to the people in regard to pending proceedings against Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson. Winthrop objected that the election of officers was the special business of the day and

should be first disposed of. Sir Harry Vane was firm and an angry debate ensued. "The position assumed by the youthful Governor was striking and dramatic enough;" says Mr. Adams, "it was suggestive of memories connected with that greater and more turbulent forum in which Gracchus and Sulpicius appealed directly from the Senate to the People of Rome. That under the strain to which the eager and too zealous patrician now subjected it, the meeting did not break into riot, was due only to the self control and respect for law and form, the inherited political habit, of those who composed it."

Of his father's connection with this memorable scene Judge Sewall writes, in a letter preserved in his letter-book:

May 17 1637 — the election was held at Cambridge upon the Plain in the open Air. Govr. Vane was there, and had the Mortification to see the excellent John Winthrop preferred before him and chosen Governour (who had been Gouvernour 1630-1-2-3.) Indeed Mr. Vane seemed to stand so hard for being chosen again, as to endeavor to confound and frustrate the whole business of the Election, rather than that he himself should fail of being chosen. There was a great struggle, he being the principal magistrate, for managing the Election. My father has told me many a time that he and others went on foot from Newby to Cambridge, forty miles, on purpose to be made free and help to strengthen Govr. Winthrop's party. And I find his name in the Record accordingly.

Although both of your ancestors, Henry Sewall and Nicholas Noyes, manifested unusual public spirit on this occasion, it seems that they did not always fully attend to their duties as citizens.

In 1638, Nicholas Noyes was fined 2s. 6d. "for being absent from town meeting." April 8, 1646, Mr. Henry Sewall and three others were fined 12d. apiece for the same offense, "to be gathered within ten dayes." This was the occasion when the town had some doubts as to the activity of the Constable and turned to another of your ancestors for assistance. They provided "in case the constable bring it not in by that time Anthony Morse is appointed to distrayne on him, the constable, for all the fynes."

In 1636 the first mill in Newbury was built at the falls of Parker River by Mr. Richard Dummer and Mr. John Spencer. It would seem that soon after Henry Sewall acquired Mr. Spencer's interest, and it would also appear that later he acquired Mr. Dummer's. For some mysterious reason, the land to which the mill privilege appertained had been excepted from the general grant which the settlers obtained from the Indians. In 1661, the claim of "Old Will," the Indian, against Henry Sewall, became a matter of concernment before the Great and General Court at Boston. The Court decreed and ordered "that if it shall appeare unto the said Henry Sewall that the said Indians, or any other, have any legall right unto any part of the said land, the said Henry Sewall shall heerby have liberty to purchase the same of the said Indians." Apparently it did not so appear to Henry Sewall, because in 1679 a grandson of "Old Will" brought a suit to recover the land against him. Eventually a settlement was effected, Henry Sewall paying the various grand-

children of "Old Will" the sum of twenty pounds in all, if I remember correctly.

On March 25, 1646, Henry Sewall married Jane Dummer, the daughter of Stephen Dummer. He was thirty-two years of age and she was about nineteen. The marriage ceremony was performed by Sir Richard Saltonstall. In 1647, Henry Sewall and his wife went back to England with the Dummers. After his return to England, he and his wife dwelt awhile at Warwick, and afterwards removed to Hampshire. It was at Tunworth, a little place in the northern part of Hampshire that their eldest child, Hannah Sewall (Toppan) your ancestress, was born May 10, 1649. She was baptized by a Mr. Haskins. The family then moved to Bishopstoke, half way between Southampton and Winchester, the home of the Dummers, where their next child, Samuel, the famous diarist, was born March 28, 1652. Thereafter, the family moved to Badesly, near by Romsey, where three more children were born.

Henry Sewall made one voyage to New England to see his father. In 1657 his father died "and in 1659 he went thither again, his rents at Newbury coming to very little when remitted to England." This time he concluded to remain and sent for his family. Judge Sewall writes: "My father sent for my mother to come to him in New England. I remember being at Bishopstoke and Badesly April 23, 1661, the day of the coronation of King Charles the Second, the Thunder and Lightning of it. Quickly after my mother went to Winchester with 5 small children, Hannah,

Samuel, John, Stephen, and Jane, and John Nash and Mary Hobs, her servants, there to be in readiness for the Pool wagons. At this place her near relations, especially my very worthy and pious uncle, Mr. Stephen Dummer, took leave with tears. Capt. Dummer of Swathling treated us with Raisins and Almonds. My mother lodged in Pumpyard, London, waiting for the going of the ship, the Prudent Mary, Capt. Isaac Woodgreen, Comander."

Hannah, your many times great grandmother, was then twelve years old and her brother Samuel nine. The journey must have seemed long to these young travellers. Samuel says, "we were about eight weeks at Sea, where we had nothing to see but Water and Sky; so that I began to fear I should never get to Shoar again, only I thought the Captain and Mariners would not have ventured themselves if they had not hopes of getting to Land again." They entered the Narrows of Boston Harbor, July 6, 1661. "My father hastened to Boston and carried his Family to Newbury by Water. Brother Tapan has told me our arrival there was upon Lecture-Day which was Wednesday. Mr. Ordway carried me ashore in his canoe." This was James Ordway from whom also are you descended.

Three more daughters were born to Henry Sewall and his wife, in New England, making eight children in all, and as Hannah was the oldest she must have been her mother's helpmeet in the difficulties of domestic life presented by the crude conditions of the new settlement. Although Henry

Sewall was deemed a man of wealth by his neighbors, yet the life which his family led in the earlier days of the settlement was doubtless one of hardship, discomfort, privation and danger. Before his family joined him in New England, he had purchased a house near the Trayneing Green, "at the old town upon the little hill" not far from "Mr. Toppan's Meeting House," as the new meeting-house was called. The lot had originally been granted to Henry Travers in 1645, and by him sold to John Browne in 1659. Henry Sewall purchased this lot November 7, 1660. There was a dwelling house on the land "and also shop and new shop lately built and floored." It was opposite the home of the Rev. James Noyes, with whom the Rev. Thomas Parker lived, on a lane called "Noyes Lane" which led off the Main Road, now High Street. Next by was Tristram Coffin's house, and across the Main Road the dwelling of Abraham Toppan, and in the immediate vicinity was the John Spencer farm, where now stands the old "Pettingill House," as I was taught to call it, the most interesting bit of architecture of the seventeenth century in New England. An "Aunt Pettingill" lived there when I was a boy but who she was, and why she was "Aunt" I have only a vague idea.

It was in Henry Sewall's house in Noyes Lane that your grandmother Hannah and her brother Samuel lived after their arrival in New England. It was here that Samuel pursued his studies under the Rev. Thomas Parker, who lived in the Noyes house opposite, and it was here doubtless that

Jacob Toppan, the son of Abraham, courted Hannah. Afterwards Henry Sewall built a new house in the same vicinity, on what is now Parker Street, which still exists, and there he and his wife lived for many years.

Samuel Sewall, in his diary under date of May 14, 1700, writes, "Get to Newbury a little before sunset, visit my sick father in bed, call in Major Gen^l whom father salutes. Kiss'd my hand and I his again. Mr. Tapan" (the Rev. Christopher Toppan) "came in and pray'd with him and us. May 15th Walks into the west end of the house with his staff and breakfasts there. I read the 17th Luke and went to prayer. My father would have stood up, but I perswaded him to sit still in his chair. Took leave and went on to Portsmouth." "May 17th, 1700 — Benj. Moss Jun. is sent to me to acquaint me that my dear father died the evening before — May 18th — ride to Newbury in the Rain; when breaks up Bro^r and Sister come from Salem. Bury my father. Bearers Col. Peirce, Mr. Nicholas Noyes, Mr. Sam. Plummer, Mr. Tristram Coffin, Maj. Danl. Davison, Major Thomas Noyes, — had 8 underbearers. Sabath May 19th Mr. Tapan in the afternoon preach'd a funeral sermon from Prov. 19:20. Said my father was a true Nathaniel."

The inscription on Henry Sewall's gravestone in the Lower Green, evidently written by his son Samuel, is as follows: "Mr. Henry Sewall, sent by Henry Sewall his father in ye ship Elizabeth & Dorcas Cap^t Watts, commander, arrived at Boston 1634, winter'd at Ipswich, helped begin

this plantation 1635, furnishing English Servants, neat cattel and provisions. Married Mrs. Jane Dummer March ye 25, 1646. Died May ye 16, 1700 Aetat 86. His fruitful vine being thus disjoined fell to ye ground January ye 13 folling. Aetat 74. Psal. 27:10." Henry Sewall's will, dated August 17, 1678, and probated May 24, 1700, at Salem, is an interesting document of great length. He disposes of many pieces of real estate in Coventry, Warwickshire, Bishopstoke, Hampshire, Romsey, Hants, in England, and also of his numerous farms and estates in Newbury and Salisbury in New England.

CHAPTER III

STEPHEN DUMMER

Came over 1638

Bevis

STEPHEN DUMMER (Alice Archer)	1609 — 1670
JANE DUMMER (Henry Sewall)	1628 — 1701
HANNAH SEWALL (Jacob Toppan)	1649 — 1699
ABRAHAM TOPPAN (Esther Wigglesworth)	1684 —
EDWARD TOPPAN (Sarah Bailey)	1715 — 1795
ABNER TOPPAN (Elizabeth Stanford)	1764 — 1836
GEORGE TAPPAN (Serena Davis)	1807 — 1857
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crapo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

STEPHEN DUMMER

There is a strange history connected with the surname of this ancestor of yours. A certain Richard Pyldryn of Owslebury in Hampshire, who was living in 1523 and died before 1540, married a Maude Dummer, the daughter of John Dummer of Overton. The family of Dummer was of gentle lineage, tracing back to a Henry de Dummera in the time of Henry I. Why it was that the descendants of Richard Pyldryn and Maude Dummer preferred to assume their mother's surname rather than their father's is not explained. John, the son of Richard Pyldryn and Maude Dummer, who lived at Overton and later at Darley, not far from Owslebury, is recorded as "John Pyldryn alias Dummer." His will, dated and proved in 1574, in the seventeenth year of the reign of his Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, discloses the fact that his wife's name was Alice and that he had two sons, John and Thomas.

It is from Thomas that you descend. He kept the two names of Pyldryn and Dummer in conjunction. He lived in the vicinity of Bishopstoke, Hants. In 1608 he was the lessee of Swathley Farm in North Stoneham near Bishopstoke. His wife's name was Joan. He died in 1625 and Judge Sewall says "he lyeth interred

in Bishopstoke Church." Two sons of this Thomas, namely Richard and Stephen, went to New England. In New England both dropped the Pyldryn from their names. In England, however, your ancestor Stephen, in 1625, at the Manor Court of Bishopstoke was "admitted to the Middle Street and Hole farms," as Stephen Pyldryn alias Dummer, youngest son of Thomas Pyldryn alias Dummer.

Stephen Dummer was born in Bishopstoke in 1609. In May, 1638, he came to New England in the ship *Bevis*, sailing from Southampton. With him were his wife, Alice Archer, and his children, Jane, aged ten, Dorothy six, Richard four, and Thomas two. In New England there was born a daughter, *Mehitable*, January 1, 1640. In 1645, three hundred acres were granted to Stephen Dummer at "Turkey Hill" in Newbury.

"But the climat being not agreeable to my Grandfather and Grandmother Dummer (whose maiden name was Archer,)" writes Judge Sewall, "they returned to England the winter following" (1647,) "and my father" (Henry Sewall) "with them." All of Stephen Dummer's family returned with him to England, and none, except your grandmother, Jane, ever returned. Stephen Dummer's brother Richard, who came over in 1634, remained in Newbury. He and his descendants were men of great distinction in the Province, concerning whom there is much of interest in the history of Massachusetts. But of Stephen and his family I know no more. Judge Sewall, his grandson, in 1689 visited his relatives in England and makes

notes of various facts about his Dummer connections, but nowhere mentions his grandfather or grandmother, who were presumably both dead at that date.*

Of his mother, Jane Dummer, the wife of Henry Sewall, Judge Sewall always writes with deep affection. The Judge often visited her and his father in Newbury and noted his visits in his diary. For instance, under date of May 20, 1697, he writes: "Ride to Rowley, Newbury, lodge at my Father's, who is indisposed by a Rheum in his eyes; much rain at Newbury: Little or none at Salem: May 22d I lead my dear mother to meeting to hear Mr. Tapan preach." (The Rev. Christopher Toppan, a grandson of Abraham Toppan, the comeoverer.) Under date of July 13, 1700, Judge Sewall writes, "My dear mother comes hither" (to Boston) "by water from Newbury in one of the Poors. Set sail on Thursday morning and lodged aboard two nights at Marblehead Harbour. Capt. Norden and others would have had her come ashore; but the wind was high and she chose to keep on board. Jonathan Woodman Junr. waited on her at my house about five p. merⁱⁿ. Saw her not till just night when brought in Mr. Cooke, Mr. Sergeant, Ed^w Hutchinson to drink as they came from the Neck." Judge Sewall's account of his mother's death I quote in full:

Jan. 14th, 1701. Having been certified last night about 10 o'clock of the death of my dear mother at Newbury, Sam and I set out with John Sewall the

*Stephen Dummer was buried at Bishopstoke September 6, 1670.

messenger, for that place. Hired horses at Charles-town; set out about 10 o'clock in a great Fogg. Dined at Lewis's with Mr. Cushing of Salisbury. Sam and I kept on the Ipswich Rode, John went to accompany Bror from Salem. About Mr. Hubbard's in Ipswich farms, they overtook us. Sam and I lodged at Compton's in Ipswich. Bro^r and John stood for Newbury by Moonshine. Jan. 15th. Sam and I set forward . . . we find the day appointed for the funeral; 'twas a very pleasant comfortable day. Bearers, Jno. Kent of the Island, Lt Cutting Noyes, Deacon William Noyes, Mr. Peter Tappan, Capt. Henry Somersby, Mr. Joseph Woodbridge. I followed the Bier single. Then Bro^r Sewall and Sister Jane Bro^r Short and his wife, Bro^r Moody and his wife, Bro^r Northend and his wife, Bro^r Tapan and Sister Sewall, Sam, and cousin Hannah Tapan, Mr. Payson of Rowley . . . went about 4 p. m. Nathan¹ Brickett taking in hand to fill the Grave, I said:

"Forbear a little, and suffer me to say that amidst our bereaving sorrows we have the Comfort of beholding this Saint put into rightful possession of that Happiness of Living Desir'd and dying Lamented. She liv'd commendably four and fifty years with her dear Husband, and my dear Father: And she could not well brook the being divided from him at her death; which is the cause of our taking leave of her in this place. She was a true and Constant Lover of Gods Word, Worship, and Saints: and she always with a cheerful patient cheerfulness submitted to the Divine Decree of providing Bread for herself and others in the Sweat of her Brows. And now her infinitely Gracious and Bountiful Master has promoted her to the Honor of higher Employments, fully and absolutely discharged from all maner of Toil and Sweat. My honored and beloved Friends and neighbors! My dear Mother never thought much of doing the most frequent and homely offices of Love for me; and lavished away many thousands of Words upon me before I could return one word in answer; And therefore I ask and hope that none will offend that I have now ventured to speak one word in her behalf; when shee herself is become speechless." Made a motion with my hand for filling the Grave. Note I could hardly speak for Passion and Tears.

CHAPTER IV

JACOB AND HANNAH
TOPPAN

JACOB AND HANNAH TOPPAN

Jacob Toppan was the fourth child of Abraham and Susanna Toppan. He was born at Newbury in the year 1645. During his early manhood he was actively engaged in his father's business, and in later years he continued an energetic man of affairs, highly respected by his fellow townsmen. He served as Selectman during several years, and in other positions of trust. In 1669 he took the oath of allegiance. It is possible that in 1675 he accompanied his brother John on a military expedition in aid of Plymouth, at the opening of King Philip's War, and was present at the battle with the Indians at Narragansett, December 19, 1675. Soon after, at all events, he became much interested in military matters. In 1690, as Ensign in the company commanded by Captain Daniel Pierce, he joined in the following order: "Aug. 7th, 1690. These are in his Majesty's name — to require all the soldiers belonging to this towne to bring their arms and ammunition to ye meeting house every Sabbath Day, and at all other public meetings, and also they are required to carry their arms and ammunition with them into the meadows and places where they work, and if any man doe refuse or neglect his dewty as above expressed he shall pay five shillings for every such neglect."

During the Indian wars, the people of Newbury were kept in a constant state of alarm yet with the exception of one or two stealthy murders by the redskins, the inhabitants were not attacked. Newbury men went to the assistance of their brethren at Haverhill once or twice and at one time in 1690 a considerable expedition was undertaken towards the north in which Jacob Toppan doubtless participated. His name appears in the town records for many years as "Ensign Toppan" and in all matters pertaining to the public safety he seems to have interested himself.

Concerning Jacob Toppan's marriage to Hannah Sewall, and the preliminaries pertaining thereto, there is a singularly full disclosure upon the public records. The matter seems to have been one of deep concern to both the groom's father and the bride's father. It is evident that the old folks had an extended negotiation as to the "setting up" of the young people. Abraham Toppan was himself evidently rather "set up" because his son was to marry a daughter of "Mr." Henry Sewall, "a lady of considerable estate," and he doubtless wished to make it appear that his boy had some claims to be considered a person of "means."

On June 20, 1670, Abraham Toppan made his will and provided "Yet forasmuch as my son Jacob is shortly by God's permission to enter into marriage with Hannah, the daughter of Mr. Henry and Jane Sewall, and to live in the house with myself and wife etc. as long as my wife and self live, my full mind and desire is that my son Peter be content to let fall his clayme unto the

other half part of the housing, lands, and other premises before expressed, covenant to the end my son Jacob may inherit the same." And on June 21, 1670, "in ye twenty second yeare of our Sovereign Lord Charles ye II, by ye grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, etc.," Abraham Toppan executed a deed to his son Jacob of "one half part or moiety of my house lot, consisting of 26 acres of orchard, plow-ground and pasture land, wt ye one half of all my other lands dividend, meadow and marsh; in Newbury, wt ye cleared half of all ye liberties, privileges and appertinances to ye same belonging, wt one half of ye barn & out houses which were in my possession ye 30 day of July 1661." Together also with other property described in detail, "as expressed in my will signed and sealed in the presence of Mary Lunt, Joseph Hills and Henry Sewall bearing date ye 20 day of June 1670 as in my said will is more at large expressed." And to this deed Henry Sewall was a witness. It was acknowledged June 22, 1670, and recorded July 5, 1670, at Ipswich.

Abraham Toppan was evidently doing his best to make his son Jacob the equal of his fiancée in worldly goods. The difficulty, however, with yeoman Toppan's good intentions was that nine years earlier, in 1661, he had given a deed to his eldest son, Peter, known afterwards as Doctor Peter, of one half of his homestead place near the Trayne-ing Green, which, indeed, by his subsequent provision for Jacob he did not attempt to annul, but in the deed to Peter he had provided that after

his death and the death of his wife, Susanna, the other half should become the property of the said Peter. It is this other half which in 1670 he wished to give to Jacob and by his will asked that his son Peter "be content to let fall his clayme." Peter, however, did not see fit to "let fall his clayme" and when subsequently in 1673 the will was offered for probate Peter filed a caveat reciting the prior deed, and it would appear that his contention prevailed. Jacob and Hannah were married August 24, 1670. Undoubtedly Jacob took his bride to live in his father Abraham's house by the Trayneing Green. Possibly Peter at the same time was living in his half of the house. After the old man's death the relations between the brothers were evidently strained. Peter continued to live in the old homestead, and Jacob and Hannah moved out.

Mr. Henry Sewall was more successful in the outcome of his arrangements for the bridal couple. On the twenty-first day of June, 1670, Henry Sewall entered into an indenture with Jacob Toppan "in consideration of a marriage (by God's grace) intended and shortly to be had and solemnized between the said Jacob Toppan and Hannah, the daughter of Henry and Jane Sewall" whereby Henry Sewall granted to Jacob Toppan sixteen acres of land on Woodman's Lane "as this day staked out by Abraham Toppan and the said Jacob." The indenture as recorded has only the signature of Jacob Toppan. Perhaps Henry Sewall had some doubts about the efficacy of Abraham Toppan's contribution to the marriage settlement and refused to sign.

In 1650 Mr. Henry Sewall had purchased from Edward Woodman forty acres of upland on the northerly side of what was then known as Woodman's Lane, but which for the last two centuries and more has been called Toppan's Lane. It is in the northerly part of what is now the city of Newburyport. Mr. Woodman had a dwelling in this locality which he and his descendants long occupied. It seems probable that Henry Sewall occupied a house on Woodman's Lane while his family was in England, and before he purchased his homestead on Noyes Lane in Oldtown.

It was on this sixteen acre piece on what became known as Toppan's Lane, that Jacob Toppan built the "Toppan House," which today is one of the distinguished antiquities of Newburyport. In his will, dated August 17, 1678, Henry Sewall made good his failure to sign the indenture conveying the property to his prospective son in law, by devising "to my sonne in law Jacob Toppan and my daughter Hannah Toppan, sixteen acres of land be it more or less whereon his house now standeth." It would therefore seem clear that the "Toppan House," built by Jacob Toppan and now standing, was erected between 1673 and 1678. The house as it exists today is sufficiently quaint and venerable in appearance, yet, in the course of the centuries, it has been somewhat altered and renovated, and perhaps Jacob and Hannah Toppan might not today feel completely at home within its walls. And yet the old house stands substantially as it was built. The glaciers had left rocks scattered over the ground, from which

the cellar was constructed; clay from the pastures, with an abundance of fuel from the woodland, made the bricks; clam shells furnished the mortar and whitewash; primeval oak trees for the frame, and giant white pines for the interior finish were on the spot; the iron for the nails and the hinges and locks and the crane in the fireplace were probably imported from England; most certainly the little panes of glass inserted in the narrow windows came from across the sea. The frame, mortised and pinned together, is clumsy, but of great strength. It is difficult to understand how the boards were obtained. There were two grist mills, operated by small water power, in Newbury, but no mill capable of sawing timber into boards. The boards must have come from some town to the south, nearer Salem or Boston. The great chimney in the centre of the building was laid in clay, except above the roof where it was "topped out" with clam shell mortar. In the chimney were four large fireplaces, into which six foot logs could easily be placed on the iron fire dogs which came from the old country. In one of the fireplaces was the brick oven in which the baking was done. Between the outside boarding and the matched boards which formed the interior finish there was a course of bricks plastered with a mortar made of sand and clay held together by chopped salt hay. The interior walls were of wood. Plastering was difficult, and the lime obtained from shells was a laborious achievement and very sparsely used. The house as originally built was a four-room house, two main

rooms on each floor from eighteen to twenty feet in size. Later the whole house was widened, and the work of the later carpenters is apparent. The only attempt at decoration was in connection with the fireplace in the living room. It seems probable that the woodwork about the fireplace was imported from England, since it is rather superior to anything which New England could have furnished at that time.

In this house Jacob and Hannah Toppan spent their days. To be permitted to enter into their life in this primitive New England home is a privilege which in some ways is unique. Hannah Toppan's brother, Samuel Sewall, has furnished us the picture of that domestic life. Jacob and Hannah Toppan, your ancestors, were of the best type of early New England stock. They were intelligent and cultivated people. They were, doubtless, sincere in their religious convictions and observances, yet it is clear that they were normal, healthy, merry people, who lived their lives with a broader view of human opportunities than came within the purview of your Quaker forebears.

There were eight children in the family, of whom your ancestor, Abraham, was the seventh. Abraham was born in 1684, and in the earlier notes of the family history, as Judge Sewall presents it to us, he was a mere child and is not often mentioned. The second child was Samuel, born September 30, 1672. He must have been a singularly attractive youth. His grandfather, Henry Sewall, was very fond of him, and men-

tions him in his will with much affection. He was stricken with small-pox in 1691, when he was nineteen years of age. In his diary Judge Sewall writes, under date of August 19, 1691, "Sent Jane to Newbury by Tim^o Burbank to help tend her brother Sam. Toppan, who is there taken ill of the Small Pocks." On Friday, August 28, he writes "Fast at Charlestown where I am. After my coming home when it was almost dark Jane Toppan comes in from Newbury and brings the very sorrowful news of the death of cousin Sam Toppan last Tuesday night about nine of the clock; buried Wednesday because of the heat. No minister with him. Mr. Shove prays not with him at all; went not to him till was just dying; suppose might be afraid's school." Mr. Shove, whose family originated in Taunton, was a protege of the Judge, who had taken him into his family as a lad and educated him. He was at this time a minister and a school teacher in Newbury. It is quite evident that the Judge thought him delinquent in not attending the sick boy. Judge Sewall considered that small pox was simply a dispensation of God. Modern parents would perhaps be more charitable towards the school teacher who refrained from exposing himself and his pupils to contagion.

The references in Judge Sewall's diary to "Brother Tapin" and "Sister Tapin" and their home life in the house on Toppan's Lane are many. These contemporary notes portray a domestic history which is interesting because it is normal. They lived in a remote part of a

sparsely settled township. Except for the occasional visits of the Chief Justice, who was, indeed, a great man in those days, a man of vast wealth, as wealth was measured then, a Privy Councillor, the intimate of all the nabobs of Boston, distinctly a considerable person, — these quiet country people, living in Toppan's Lane, had little opportunity to come in touch with the history of New England which was forming. Yet after all it was such as they who formed it. They were intelligent and alive. I will not weary you with too many extracts from the voluminous reliques of the Judge, but his comments on the death of your grandmother, Hannah, surely you may read without being bored:

“Seventh day, Nov^r 11th (1699) about the middle of the night following, my dear sister Hanah Tappan dies of a Fever. Mr. Addington told me of it first Nov^r 13 in the Council-Chamber, from Mr. Gerrish of Wenham. At 7 at night I receive a letter from Bro^r Sewall of it, and that the Funeral is to be the 14. Our notice is so lame and late, that I persuade Jane to stay at home, it being almost impossible to get thither time enough. Besides all this, the Court at Salem keeps me there and Bro^r Sewall also.” “We had liv'd eight of us together thirty years; and were wont to speak of it (it may be too vainly). But now God begins to part us apace. Two are taken away in about a quarter of a year's time; and methinks now my dear Bro^r and Sister are laid in their Grave, I am, as it were, laid there by Proxy. The Lord help me to carry it more suit-

ably, more fruitfully, toward the Five remaining; and put me in a preparedness for my own Dissolution. And help me to live upon Him alone."

John Sewall, a brother of Judge Sewall and Hannah Toppan, lived near the Toppan house on Toppan's Lane, on a part of the original Woodman purchase. He died August 8, 1699. Jacob Toppan soon after married his widow, Hannah Fessenden Sewall. And so to the household were added a number of Sewall cousins, and thereafter when Judge Sewall speaks of "Sister Tapin" he refers to the second Hannah, his brother's widow.

The interchange of visits between Judge Sewall's family in Boston and Jacob Toppan's family in Newbury was frequent. As an instance, I will cite the following characteristic entries in the Judge's diary: "May 22, 1707. Went to Cons. Pierce and there eat sturgeon with Mr. Pike, Abr. Adams, and cousin Jno. Tapin's wife. Went to Bro^r Tappin's visited Cousin Sweet,—they have a lovely son. Went to Joshua Bailey" (another ancestor of yours by the way) "discoursed him about his brothers debt, staid a long time there, then went to Byfield across the woods. Bro^r Tapin left me."

"Feria quinta Octo 2 1707. John Sewall, Sam Moodey, and Abrah Tapin" (your ancestor) "brought home Hanah Sewall, Mary Sewall, and Jane Tapin from Newbury. 'Tis a fortnight since they went. Had a good passage thither by water. Laus deo." That must have been a rather jolly excursion for this group of cousins. Jane Toppan seems to have been a frequent inmate of her

uncle's house in Boston. Her younger brother Abraham, your many times great grandfather, is also often mentioned as a guest by his uncle, the Judge.

Jacob Toppan died December 30, 1717, and his widow, Hannah Fessenden Sewall Toppan, on April 4, 1723. Abraham Toppan, the second of the name, was the seventh child of Jacob Toppan and Hannah Sewall. He was born on June 29, 1684. He inherited the homestead on Toppan's Lane. In 1705, his name appears among those who were equipped with snow shoes and moccasins, a list which the Governor had required in order to know on whom he could call to march against the Indians. In 1707, Abraham Toppan was serving under Sergeant James Jackson in Colonel Thomas Noyes' regiment. In a letter written by Judge Sewall from Boston January 15, 1725, to his cousin, Henry Sewall, at Newbury, he says: "'Tis a great thing to be a Foundation Stone in such a spiritual building as is now to be erected at Newbury My love to you and to Cousin Abraham Toppan and his family. Pray for me that God would not forsake me now that I am old and grey headed. Your loving uncle Samuel Sewall." The letter refers to the establishment of the "Third" Parish in Newbury, of which Abraham Toppan was one of the founders, and afterwards an ardent supporter.

Abraham Toppan, on October 21, 1713, married Esther Wigglesworth, the widow of his cousin, John Sewall. In 1700, Samuel Toppan, a

cousin of Abraham, had married Esther's older sister, Abigail Wigglesworth. The Wigglesworths lived in Malden, and the usual explanation of propinquity hardly explains how these Sewalls and Toppans became so tangled in marriage relations with the Wigglesworths. I am inclined to think that Judge Sewall, who was an inveterate match maker, was at the bottom of it. He was an admirer of the Rev. Michael Wigglesworth of Malden and often visited him, on his constant journeys from Boston on the Court circuit. When Mr. Wigglesworth preached in Boston he always went to hear him. Under date of May 24, 1697, the Judge writes: "I persuade Father to make a settlement of land and marsh on Brother Sewall. I take the acknowledgment and Brother Stephen Sewall records it. Mr. Noyes and I dispute about the Fifth Seal. Come to the Blew Bell" (tavern famous for the heroic deeds of Hannah Dustan) "refresh there; visit Mr. Wigglesworth; meet Mr. Tapan" (doubtless the Reverend Christopher Toppan) "from Reading and ride with him to Charlestown." It may be that the Judge, on his visits to Mr. Wigglesworth noted the fair daughters of the household, and may have suggested to his young nephews that there was quarry worth their beating down Malden way.

Edward Toppan was the oldest son of Abraham Toppan and Esther Wigglesworth. He was born September 7, 1715, and married Sarah Bailey September 7, 1743. He was one of the minute men who responded to the alarm of April 19, 1775, serving in Captain Moses Norwell's company. In

1778, he was in Major Thomas's Artillery Company in the "recent expedition to Rhode Island." Very probably he served as a soldier in the Revolutionary Army in other ways of which I have found no public record. He lived in the old homestead on Toppan's Lane. He died in 1795. It was his eleventh child, Abner Toppan, born April 6, 1764, who is one of your father's great grandfathers.

CHAPTER V

MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH

Came over 1638

MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH (Martha Mudge)	1631 — 1705
ESTHER WIGGLESWORTH (Abraham Toppan)	1685 —
EDWARD TOPPAN (Sarah Bailey)	1715 — 1795
ABNER TOPPAN (Elizabeth Stanford)	1764 — 1836
GEORGE TAPPAN (Serena Davis)	1807 — 1857
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH

To my thinking Michael Wigglesworth is, on the whole, the most interesting of your ancestors. He was born in Yorkshire, England, October 18, 1631. He says the place of his birth was "an ungodly place" which was consumed with fire, in a great part of it, after God had brought his parents out of it. His father was Edward Wigglesworth, who with his wife "meeting with opposition and persecution for religion because they went from their own Parish Church to hear ye word & Receiv ye L^s supper" "took up resolutions to pluck up their stakes & remove to New England." They landed at Charlestown in 1638. After seven weeks' stay the family removed by sea to New Haven, Connecticut, in the month of October. "Here," Michael says in his short autobiography, "Winter approaching, we dwelt in a Cellar partly under ground covered with earth the first winter."

The next summer Michael was sent to school to Ezekiel Cheever, the most celebrated pedagogue of New England. Cheever later left New Haven and came to Boston, where he founded the "Free Schoole," now the Boys' Latin School, and where he died in the ninety-fourth year of his age, and was eulogized by Cotton Mather in his inimitable

flamboyant style of oratory. Judge Sewall says of Cheever that he was a "rare instance of Piety, Health, Strength, and Serviceableness. The well-fare of the Province was much upon his Spirit. He abominated Perriwigs." With Ezekiel Cheever, Michael "began to make Latin and to get forward apace," as he tells us, when his father was stricken with paralysis. "He, wanting help, was fain to take me off from school to follow other employments for ye space of three or four years until I had lost all that I had gained of the Latine Tongue." When Michael was fourteen he was again sent to school. "At that time I had little or no disposition for it," he says, and yet he must have been diligent in his studies, because in less than three years he was entered at Harvard College. Of his college life he writes "God in his mercy & pittie kept me from scandalous sins before I came thither & after I came there, but alas I had a naughty vile heart and was acted by corrupt nature & therefore could propound no Right and noble ends to myself, but acted from self and for self. I was indeed studious & strove to outdo my compeers, but it was for honor and applause. and preferm^t & such Beggarly ends." He had intended to study the "Practise of Physick," but experiencing a "great change in heart and life" resolved "to serve Christ in ye work of ye ministry if he would please to fit me for it & to accept my service in that great work."

He graduated August 12, 1651, at the head of his class of ten. His Commencement part, in his own handwriting, is preserved. It is headed

"Omnis Natura Inconstans est Porosa," a sentiment characteristic of most young graduates, but hardly so of Michael Wigglesworth. He became a Fellow of the College and his "flaming zeal" to make his pupils not only good scholars, but good Christians made him afraid, says Cotton Mather, "lest his cares for their good, and his affection for them, should so drink up his very spirit, as to steal his heart from God." This "flaming zeal" was pent up in a most frail body. Michael Wigglesworth's life history is a record of disease and illness which made of him a "weary wight" and life a "bitter cup" which he drank to the dregs. Neurasthenic, morbid, his "cases of conscience" as given in his diary indicate for the most part cases of nerves. His weight of physical ills and the weakness of a distempered body doubtless were in large degree responsible for the spiritual viewpoint which found expression in the grim poems which made him famous.

He preached his first sermon at Pequot (New London) in 1652-3, while on a journey to see his father in New Haven. On his return by water, he was weatherbound at Marthas Vineyard "six days by a strong north east wind," and there preached "with one day's preparation." It was in 1655, after leaving Cambridge, and when living in Rowley, where "after considerable deliberation and seeking of advice" he had married his cousin, Mary Rayner, that he received his call to the church at Malden. With some misgivings, he accepted the call, and was "settled" in 1656 or 1657. As minister of this church he continued

until his death in 1705. Or, as Cotton Mather, in his characteristic style, says, "From Cambridge the Star made his Remove, till he comes to dispense his Sweet Influences upon thee Oh Malden! And he was thy Faithful One for about a Jubilee of Years together."

The parsonage to which Michael brought his little family was on the easterly side of the "Great Road" leading to Penny Ferry, for nearly two centuries afterwards the home of the ministers of the First Parish of Malden. The difficulties of this pastorate would have taxed the strength of a well man. His predecessor, Marmaduke Matthews, "that much afflicted and persecuted man of God," had had a stormy time of it, and owing to his "inconvenient words" had been deposed and driven from the Province. The increasing infirmity of Michael naturally created dissatisfaction, especially as his malady was largely a nervous one, which was then popularly known as "hypo." That Michael keenly felt the unsympathetic attitude of many of his parishioners towards his infirmity is evidenced by the verses he prefixed to the Day of Doom:

Yet some (I know) do judge
My inability
To come abroad and do Christ's work
To be Melancholy;
And that I'm not so weak
As I my self conceit,
But who in other things have found
Me so conceited yet?

Soon his troubles increased to a "heart-cutting" extent. "Difficulties from within and with-

out thickened around him. The quakings of conscience matched the weakness and pain of his body; a sick wife added to his cares, and the troubles of the church increased." On December 21, 1659, his wife died. His health became such that for several years he could not preach. It was at this time that "Affliction turn'd his Pen to Poetry" and he wrote the dismal and celebrated Day of Doom, published in 1662. In 1663 he took a voyage to Bermuda, in the hopes of receiving "ye benefit of that sweet and temperate air." The result was unfavorable. For many years he continued in this discouraging state of health as the nominal minister of the church, the active service being performed by an assistant. Cotton Mather speaks of him as one "that had been for near twenty years almost Buried Alive." Out of his experiences with his own infirmities, and from his knowledge of "ye Study and Practise of Pysich," which engrossed him at one time at college, he became an able physician. It may be that he received some compensation for the practice of medicine and that this, with the income he may have derived from his poems, supplied him during his long period of illness.

He had removed from the parsonage, and lived in a little house which he built on land that "was sometime part of the proper lot of Mr. John Allen" not far from the meeting-house. After the marriage of his daughter Mercy, being then in his forty-eighth year, he resolved "to change his manner of living" and for that purpose to marry his youthful "servant mayd" of seventeen

summers. This was a cause of much scandal, and called forth a long epistle from Increase Mather and many other admonitory and exhortatory epistles and advices. But the stubborn singer of the Day of Doom, although doubtless much concerned, was not deterred by the eloquence of Mather, the displeasures of his relatives, or the disfavor of the people of Malden. He married (1679) Martha Mudge, notwithstanding her "obscure parentage, her youth, and her being no church member."

She was your many times great grandmother, of whom you have no occasion to be ashamed. Nor was her parentage in the least obscure. She was the daughter of Thomas Mudge, of Malden, and his wife Mary, whose position in the community was certainly as well established as that of most of your ancestors, and whose descendants in various lines have done them conspicuous honor. Thomas Mudge was born in 1624, and probably came over with his brother Jarvis from Devonshire, sailing from Plymouth about 1638. Jarvis settled in Boston, and Thomas probably lived with him. At what date Thomas moved to Malden is not determinable, but he was there in 1657, and the records of the town contain frequent mention of him. His wife Mary was born about 1628, and consequently must have been married in this country. They had six sons and two daughters, of whom Martha was the youngest, being born in 1662. One of the brothers, James, was killed in the massacre of Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675, with Sergeant Thomas Smith,

another of your ancestors, and another brother, John, fought in King Philip's War in the Narragansett country.

Michael Wigglesworth's judgment of Martha Mudge was well warranted. She made him a faithful and efficient wife. She cured him of his distemper, and restored him to health and to the active performance of his ministry, as he testified later in eulogizing her to his third wife. She bore him five daughters and one son. Notwithstanding the antagonistic attitude of her husband's friends, she bore herself with such propriety that she conquered the place in the public regard to which she was entitled. She proved in all ways a blessing and a help to her husband, and when September 4, 1690, being only twenty-eight years of age, she died, he was indeed bereft. The Rev. Michael was then nearly sixty, but "the happy experiences of his second marriage and the care of six young children, of whom the eldest was not yet ten years old . . . led him to cast about for another helpmeet." The lady who was honored this time was Sybil Sparhawk, the widow of Dr. Jonathan Avery of Boston. The remarkable correspondence of Mr. Wigglesworth in which he proposed marriage has been preserved. In one of his letters he encloses certain "considerations which possibly may help to clear up your way before you return an answer unto ye motion which I have made you." The considerations are itemized and set forth with much force. "1st I have a great perswasion that ye motion is of God for diverse reasons" — stating

the reasons at length. He then sets forth ten "main" reasons with subdivisions, which are sufficiently quaint. It is, however, when he takes up certain "objections" such as his age and the like that he shows himself the true lover. For instance, "Ob. And for ye other objection from ye number of my children & difficulty of guiding such a family. 1st The number may be lessened if there be need of it. 2nd—etc." Surely this is as gruesome a thought as any in the Day of Doom. It is fortunate for you that the lady did not deem it necessary or else Esther, your grandmother, might have been one of the sacrifices. The able presentation of so many convincing considerations won the lady, and they were married June 23, 1691, at Braintree, and had one son, Professor Edward Wigglesworth, D. D., of Harvard College, who died in 1765, a man of much note, whose descendants for many generations were connected with the Harvard Faculty.

For the remaining years of his life the Rev. Michael Wigglesworth was enabled satisfactorily to perform the duties of the minister of a very troublesome parish, and to alleviate much sickness and suffering through his ministrations as a physician. His great fame as New England's poet, and the high regard in which he was held by the Boston Hierarchy, may have consoled him for his long years of suffering. This "poor feeble shadow of a man," as Cotton Mather called him, had, indeed, despite his handicap, accomplished much. The Presidency of Harvard College was offered to him. The praise and love of

his cantankerous parishioners was, in the end, vouchsafed to him. And although the Day of Doom has not, as Cotton Mather prophesied, proved a composure which will find our children till the Day itself arrive, it has established its author as a gifted as well as faithful portrayer of the awful tenets of orthodoxy.

He died June 10, 1705, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. Among his manuscripts was found this verse:

Welcome, Sweet Rest, by me so long Desired,
Who have with Sins and Griefs, so long been tired,
And Welcome, Death, my Father's Messenger,
Of my Felicity the Hastener.
Welcome, Good Angels, who for me Distrest,
Are come to Guard me to Eternal Rest.
Welcome, O Christ, who hast my Soul Redeemed;
Whose Favour I have more than Life Esteemed.

Cotton Mather preached his funeral sermon, and wrote a punning epitaph which is appended to latter editions of the Day of Doom, but the couplet on the "mossy stone at the dead teacher's head" in the Malden graveyard, says Deloraine Pendre Corey, the historian of Malden, from whom I have largely borrowed this account of your ancestor, is better known and more often quoted:

Here Lies Inter'd
In Silent Grave Below
Maulden's Physician
For Soul and Body Two.

CHAPTER VI

THE DAY OF DOOM

THE DAY OF DOOM

Michael Wigglesworth is described by Professor Moses Coit Tyler as "a suffering little man with an intensity of spirit that triumphed over all physical ills and a tenderness of sympathy that made him 'a man of the beatitudes' and a comforter to all who, like himself, knew the touch of grief" and yet whose creed forced him "to chant the chant of Christian fatalism, the moan of vanity and sorrow, the physical bliss of the saved, the physical tortures of the damned." *The Day of Doom, or a Description of the Great and Last Judgment. With a short discourse about Eternity*, was first published in 1662. This "grim utterance of the past" passed through many editions. With the exception of the *New England Primer*, no book of its time approached its popularity. In proportion to the population of the land, its sale far exceeded that of *Uncle Tom's Cabin* or the best sellers of today. It was hawked about the country printed on sheets like common ballads. *The Day of Doom* has been called "that blazing and sulphurous poem, the true embodiment of all that was terrible in the theology of the seventeenth century." It was taught to the children with their catechisms. It is appalling to think of a sensitive and imagina-

tive child devouring its horrors, and shuddering at its frightful imagery. And yet, after all, it was the spiritual food on which our fathers were nourished, and which in time gave us our Channings and our Emersons.

Cotton Mather, in explaining Wigglesworth's "turning to poetry," says "that he might yet more faithfully set himself to do Good, when he could not Preach, he Wrote several Composures, wherein he proposed the Edification of such Readers as are for Truths dressed up in a Plain Meeter." The metre, indeed, is often plain enough, with cheap and clattering rhymes, yet the poem in its way achieves an artistic triumph.

His introduction to the reader is not lacking in humor. He says:

Reader, I am a fool,
And have adventured
To play the fool this once for Christ,
The more his Fame to spread.
If this, my foolishness,
Help thee to be more wise,
I have attained what I seek
And what I only prize.

The poem opens with a description of the "Security of the world before Christ's coming to Judgment — Luke 12:19," then comes the "Suddenness, Majesty and Terror of Christ's appearance — Mat. 25:6, 2 Pet. 3:10." "Ye dead arise and unto judgment come!" is the call.

No heart so bold, but now grows cold,
And almost dead with fear,
No eye so dry but now can cry
And pour out many a tear.

Earth's Potentates and pow'ful States,
Captains and Men of Might,
Are quite abasht; their courage dasht,
At this most awful sight.

Christ's flock of lambs, "whose faith was weak, yet true, all sound believers (Gospel Receivers)" fare excellently well under the decisions of the Judge, who expounds the marvellous doctrine of Election which to the modern mind is impossible of comprehension—even as a theorem. The goats fared quite otherwise. They are, however, given an opportunity to plead their causes, which they do with much ingenuity and, for the most part, in a manner which would seem to establish at least a legitimate claim for mercy. The Judge is not impressed with their arguments and condemns them one and all to fiery and eternal torment. Perhaps the most famous passages in the poem are those in which the subject of the unbaptized and unelected infants is treated:

Then to the Bar all they drew near
Who died in Infancy,
And never had or good or bad
Affected pers'nally;
But from the Womb unto the Tomb
Were straightaway carried,
(or at least ere they transgressed)
Who thus began to plead:

Their plea is overwhelming in its cogency. They admit that if their own transgressions or disobedience had put them among the goats they would have no case, but "Adam's guilt our souls hath split, his fault is charged upon us and utterly undone us."

Not We, but *He* ate of the Tree
 Whose fruit was interdicted;
 Yet on us all of his sad Fall
 The punishment's inflicted.

How could we sin that had not been
 Or how is his sin our
 Without consent, which to prevent
 We never had the pow'r?

Jehovah, the judge, however, explains that Adam's fall was theirs as well as his own, since he was designed as their representative, and they are obliged to accept his agency.

He stood and fell, did ill or well,
 Not for himself alone,
 But for you all, who now his Fall
 And trespass would disown.

In conclusion, Jehovah pronounces the final judgment as follows:

You Sinners are, and such a share
 As sinners may expect;
 Such you shall have, for I do Save
 None by mine own Elect.
 Yet to compare your sin with their
 Who liv'd a longer time,
 I do confess yours is much less
 Though every sin's a crime.
 A crime it is, therefore in Bliss
 You may not hope to dwell;
 But unto you I shall allow
 The *Easiest Room in Hell*.

The poet adds that:

The Glorious King thus answering,
 They cease and plead no longer;
 Their Consciences must needs confess
 His Reasons are the Stronger.

The judgment as rendered in individual cases under the doctrine of preordained election causes some rather heart rending situations, which the poet treats as follows :

One natural Brother beholds another
In his astonished Fit,
Yet sorrows not thereat a jot,
Nor pities him a Whit.
The godly wife conceives no Grief,
Nor can she shed a tear
For the sad State of her dear Mate
When she his doom doth hear.

He that was erst a Husband pierc'd
With sense of Wife's distress,
Whose tender heart did bear a part
of all her grievances,
Shall mourn no more as heretofore,
because of her ill plight,
Although he see her now to be
A dam'd forsaken wight.

The various classes of goats having been dealt with and severally condemned to dwell eternally in Hell, the author vividly and at length describes the conditions which will surround that abode, and thus closes the description :

Thus shall they lie and wail and cry
tormented and tormenting ;
Their gall'd Hearts with poison'd Darts
but now, too late, repenting.
There let them dwell in th' Flames of Hell,
there leave we them to burn,
And back again unto the men
Whom Christ acquits, return.

Unfortunately, the Rev. Michael had spent the resources of his imagination in delineating the

horrors of Hell, and in attempting to picture the tame felicities of Heaven he fails to make them attractive. The reader of his poem can have no doubt that Hell is an undesirable abode, yet little enthusiasm for the alternative is induced.

Appended to the Day of Doom is A Short Discourse on Eternity which rubs in the conception of the everlasting nature of the torments of Hell. It concludes as follows:

When they remind what's still behind
And ponder this word N E V E R,
That they must there be made to bear
God's Vengeance for E V E R:
The thought more bitter is
than all they feel beside;
Yet what they feel, nor heart of steel
Nor flesh of brass can bide.

To lie in woe and undergo
the Direful Pains of Hell,
And know withal, that there they shall
for aye and ever dwell;
And that they are from rest as far
When fifty thousand year,
Twice told, are spent in punishment,
As when they first came there;

This, Oh! this makes Hell's fiery flakes
much more intolerable;
This makes frail wights and damned sprites
to bear their plagues unable.
This makes men bite, for fell despite,
their very tongues in twain;
This makes them roar for great horror,
And trebleth all their pain.

There were seven editions of the Day of Doom before 1751. Since then two or three editions

have been issued, the last of which I have knowledge being in 1867. Besides the Day of Doom, Michael Wigglesworth published in 1669 *Meat out of the Eater*; or Meditations concerning the Necessity and Usefulness of Afflictions unto Gods Children, which also ran through many editions. It is to this popular "composure" that the bombastic punster, Cotton Mather, refers in his Epitaph on the "Excellent Wigglesworth."

His Pen did once *Meat from the Eater* fetch;
And now he's gone beyond the *Eater's* reach.
His *Body* once so *Thin*, was next to *None*;
From hence he's to *Unbodied Spirits* flown.
Once his rare skill did all Diseases heal;
And he does nothing now *Uneasy* feel.
He to his *Paradise* is joyful come,
And waits with joy to see his *Day of Doom*.

Mr. Wigglesworth's best literary effort was unpublished, and remained unknown until 1850. The manuscript is now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. It is entitled *God's Controversy with New England*, written in the time of the Great Drought Anno 1662 by a Lover of New England's Prosperity. In this poem the poet had full scope to describe the ills which God was visiting upon an unregenerate people.

This, Oh, New England hast thou got
By riot and excess:
This hast thou brought upon thyself
By pride and wantonness.

Thus must thy worldyness be whipt,
They that too much do crave,
Provoke the Lord to take away
Such blessings as they have.

So far removed in sympathy are we to-day from the viewpoint of our Puritan forefathers that we may easily err in treating their doctrines with derision. Sincerity may not be derided. Michael Wigglesworth had a clear vision, and he had the courage of his convictions. He had, moreover, the literary ability to present his ideas in a form popularly acceptable to his contemporaries.

CHAPTER VII

TRISTRAM COFFIN

Came over 1642

TRISTRAM COFFIN (Dionis Stevens)	1605 — 1681
TRISTRAM COFFIN (Judith Greenleaf)	1632 — 1704
STEPHEN COFFIN (Sarah Atkinson)	1665 — 1725
SARAH COFFIN (Joshua Bailey)	1686 — 1768
SARAH BAILEY (Edward Toppa)	1721 — 1811
ABNER TOPPAN (Elizabeth Stanford)	1764 — 1836
GEORGE TAPPAN (Serena Davis)	1807 — 1857
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crao)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAO	1895 —

TRISTRAM COFFIN

Tristram Coffin belonged to an ancient family of gentry in Devonshire. Mary Elizabeth Sinnott, of Philadelphia, in a carefully edited and elaborately printed account of the annals of her family, says: "During the thirteenth century one Richard Coffyn was granted free warren in the manor of Alurington by King Henry III, and early in the next century the manor was settled upon another Richard Coffyn, from whose day, until the present time the lordship of the manor has remained in the Coffin family. It is one of the rare instances of an English estate being retained for a period of nearly eight hundred years in one family and continuing the original name. The grounds belonging to the manor comprise most of the parish of Alurington, about three thousand seven hundred acres, near the borough of Bideford in North Devon, which Charles Kingsley so graphically describes in his *Westward Ho*. The manor house is called Portledge and its present owner is Major Pine Coffin of the English Army. His youngest brother, Tristram Pine Coffin, Esq., bears his Christian name in honor of his remote kinsman Tristram Coffin of New England."

Nicholas Coffin, the grandfather of Tristram, lived at Butlers, Brixton Parish, Devonshire. He was born about 1550, and died October 8, 1613. His will, dated September 12, 1613, in the eleventh year of King James's reign, gives to his eldest son, Peter Coffin, "my greatest brasse pan and my mind is that my wife shall have the use thereof during her life." He devises sundry estates to his son Peter, and mentions his grandson Tristram, giving him "one yearling bullock."

Peter Coffin, the son of Nicholas, was born in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, about 1580, and died in Brixton Parish in 1628. He married circa 1609 Joan Kember, daughter of Robert and Anna Kember of Brixton Parish. In his will, which was proved March 13, 1629, he left to his son Tristram Coffin "my best brassen panne and best brassen crocke." Evidently this ancestral brass pan was deemed very precious. One wonders whether Tristram brought it over to New England, and where it is now. By his will, Peter Coffin gave to his widow Joan a life estate in all his lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Brixton Parish, she yielding and paying therefor fifty shillings per year to his son Tristram "at ye four most usual feasts of ye year" and "also sufficient meat, drink and clothes and convenient lodgings unto ye sayd Tristram according to his degree and calling during her widowhood." After the death of the widow, the remainder was devised to Tristram. There were many other provisions in the will, including money bequests to his son John, and to his four daughters, "and unto ye child my wife goeth with."

Tristram was twenty-three years old when his father died in the reign of James the First. He was thirty-seven when he came to New England at the beginning of Cromwell's ascendancy. During these fourteen years, he doubtless lived the life of an English farmer of the gentry class. By education and environment he was a royalist and high churchman, being, indeed, Warden of Brixton Parish in 1639. In Mrs. Hinchman's admirable book on the Early Settlers of Nantucket there is a copy of the diagram of the Parish Church, made by the Vicar, Richard Lane, in 1638, clearly showing the distribution of the pews. Tristram Coffin had the pew at the right of the chancel under the pulpit. Directly opposite in the front row was the pew of his mother in law, Dionis Stevens. On the left aisle was the pew of John Kember, doubtless a cousin, since Tristram Coffin's mother was a Kember. Families of Coffin, Stevens and Worth occupied numerous pews in the old church. This old diagram is an extremely interesting document. Unlike most of your Essex forebears, who were driven by the persecutors of the established church to seek a new home in the troublous year of 1634, Tristram Coffin, eight years later, would seem to have been impelled to leave England because of the growing ascendancy of Puritanism. The long contest between the King and Parliament had demoralized the country. In Devon, the Parliamentary forces were early in control. Plymouth was seized by the Roundheads at the first of the struggle, and although repeatedly besieged by the King's

forces, remained in the possession of Cromwell. It was in one of these encounters, at Plymouth Castle, that John Coffin, Tristram's only brother, was killed. "It was," writes Allen Coffin of Nantucket, "his utter want of faith in the institutions of England that sent him across the ocean with a wife and five small children, a widowed mother, and two unmarried, dependent sisters, to found a new home among the barren hills of New England." In the year 1642 he sailed away from Devon never to return. The ships which came over during that year were the *Hector*, *Griffin*, *Job Clement*, and *Margaret Clement*, on one of which, probably, was this family of courageous seekers after new fortunes. It is supposed that he came in the ship with Robert Clement, and with him went first to Salisbury.

Tristram had married about 1629 Dionis, daughter of Robert Stevens of Forde, within the parish of Brixton, and Dionis his wife. Dionis Coffin was baptized at Brixton, March 4, 1610. Among the five children who were born to Tristram and Dionis Coffin in England, and who crossed the ocean with their parents, was Tristram Coffin, Junior, your ancestor, born 1632, the second child.

The family stayed but a brief time in Salisbury, and then removed with Robert Clement to Haverhill. Tradition says that Tristram Coffin was the first person who ploughed land in the town of Haverhill, constructing his own plough. The following year he settled at "The Rocks." On a deed written November 15, 1642, his signature

appears. It was a deed from Passaguo and Saggahew, with the consent of Passaconaway, to the inhabitants of Pentuckett of a tract six miles by fourteen miles in extent. Tristram Coffin and his family lived in Haverhill for a few years, and then removed to Newbury. During his residence of some ten years in Newbury, he was prominent in the town's affairs and history, demonstrating the activity and strength which so conspicuously characterized him in his later life.

In 1644, Tristram Coffin was licensed by the town of Newbury "to keep an ordinary and sell wine." He seems to have had some doubt as to the jurisdiction of the town, because in 1647 he petitioned the General Court at Boston for the same privilege. It was granted May 26, 1647, and on the same day the General Court voted that henceforth "such as are to keep houses of common intertainment and to retail wine, beere, etc." shall apply to the Courts of the shire in which they live "in order that the time of the deputies may be devoted to matters of more importance." September, 1653, Tristram Coffin's wife, Dionis, was presented by the grand jury to the Court for selling beer at three pence a quart. The law provided that "all such as put beere to sale shall be able to prove that they put into every hogshead of beere that they sell for three pence the quart, into the brewing thereof six bushells of good barley mault, and into every hogshead of beere sold at two pence a quart fower bushells of mault; and into every hogshead of beere sold at a penny a quart two bushells of like good mault, and so

proportion in greater or smaller quantities." It is rather satisfactory to be able to record that your grandmother Dionis was adjudged not guilty of breaking the law relating to the sale of intoxicating liquors. Having proved by the testimony of Samuel Moores that she put *six* bushels of malt into the hogshead she was discharged.

In 1644, Tristram Coffin was licensed "to keep the ferry on Newbury side and George Carr on Salisbury side of Carr's island," a license which was subsequently confirmed December 26, 1647. The history of this ferry and of the trouble between Tristram Coffin and George Carr, you have already learned in connection with George Carr, another comeoverer of yours. About 1654, Tristram Coffin moved to Salisbury and was there a magistrate, signing his name "Commissioner of Salisbury." In the year 1654, Thomas Macy, who was a Deputy to the General Court from Salisbury, met Thomas Mayhew, a Deputy from Watertown. Mayhew had purchased the island of Nantucket in 1641. Mayhew offered the island to Macy as an excellent place for stock raising. Macy interested Tristram Coffin and others of his fellow townsmen of Salisbury in the scheme of starting a new settlement on the island.

Early in 1659, Tristram Coffin proceeded upon a voyage of inquiry and observation, first to Marthas Vineyard, where Thomas Mayhew was living and with whom he discussed the terms of the purchase, and then, taking with him Peter Folger as an interpreter of the Indian language, he sailed over to Nantucket. He was well satis-

fied with conditions at the island, and with the peaceable attitude of the Indians, and on his return to Salisbury so reported to his associates. A company was formally organized for the purchase of the island, the records of which are still preserved. There were ten original shares, of which Tristram Coffin, Senior, and his son, Peter Coffin, each held one, and his sons, Tristram Coffin, Junior, and James Coffin, each held one half. The deed was dated July 2, 1659, the consideration being thirty pounds and two beaver hats. In 1659, Tristram Coffin, Sen., Peter, Tristram, Jun., and James, purchased the island of Tuckanuckett from Mr. Mayhew.

James Coffin was one of the earliest of the settlers to arrive on the island. Tristram, Senior, soon after followed him. Tristram's mother, Joan Kember, your ancestress, had probably lived with him in Haverhill and Newbury and Salisbury, but she seems not to have accompanied him to Nantucket. She died in Boston, May, 1661, at the age of seventy-seven years.

Although a house lot near his father's at Capaum Pond was laid out to Tristram Coffin, Junior, your ancestor, it does not appear that he ever moved to Nantucket, living all his life in Newbury. Peter Coffin, the oldest son, did live at Nantucket at one time, but later moved to New Hampshire, where he was a member of the Assembly, a Privy Councillor, and for many years a Justice of the Supreme Court. With Tristram Coffin, Senior, and his wife, however, several of their children became inhabitants of Nantucket;

James, who married Mary Severance; John, who married Deborah Austin; Stephen, who married Mary Bunker, and Mary, who married Nathaniel Starbuck.

Nantucket was claimed as a dependency of the Province of New York, soon after its settlement. There was, however, no established government, except such as the settlers informally agreed upon for their mutual convenience. It was not long before trouble and dissension arose between the inhabitants, due for the most part to rum drinking on the part of the Indians, and Tristram Coffin and Thomas Macy were impelled to appeal to Governor Lovelace in New York to establish an authorized government. In compliance with this appeal, the Governor commissioned Tristram Coffin as the first Chief Magistrate of Nantucket, June 29, 1671. Tristram Coffin had a positive and forceful personality. He found himself a leader in his little island community and his conception of leadership was kingship. He was, in fact, in a small way, the King of the Island, and he dealt out justice in a truly regal way. At no time, probably, were all his subjects entirely subservient, yet it was not until John Gardner came from Salem, a "half share man," that open rebellion against Tristram Coffin and his adherents began in good earnest. The bitter controversy which stirred the island for the next few years had as its basis the essentially American motive of refusal on the part of democracy to submit to the government of an aristocracy. Coffin as the aristocratic leader had the prestige of official

authority; Gardner had the popular favor; in the end, as always, the People won. The insurgents were able to avail themselves of that useful tactical procedure of denying the jurisdiction of the Court. The legal title of the Island of Nantucket, to which in the conception of all good Nantucketers, even to this day, the continent of America is accidentally contiguous, afforded much opportunity for controversy. Coffin and Macy and their associates purchased the island of Thomas Mayhew, who, in 1641, had purchased it from the Earl of Sterling. The Earl of Sterling's grant included Long Island "and the islands adjacent." It is not to be wondered at that Sir Fernando Gorges with his inclusive grant of the territory now known as Maine, claimed Nantucket as his. Mayhew, in fact, conceded both claims by paying taxes to both proprietors. In 1664 King Charles, who naturally was not very well informed geographically about his New England possessions, granted to his brother, the Duke of York, the lately acquired territory of the "New Netherlands" and expressly included "the small island called or known by the name of Nantukes or Nantucket." This confusion of ownership and jurisdiction naturally afforded the rebels an excellent opportunity to complicate the situation. Their purpose, in which they finally succeeded, was to have the island included within the Massachusetts Bay Colony jurisdiction.

Tristram Coffin's original commission as Chief Magistrate from Governor Lovelace expired by limitation, and Thomas Macy acted as Chief

Magistrate under very unsettled conditions. In 1677 Governor Andros of New York again commissioned Tristram Coffin as the responsible representative of the King on Nantucket. There can be no question that the community over which Tristram Coffin was then called to rule was a rebellious one whose jealousies and intense partisanship kept the inhabitants in constant turmoil. Coffin, quite properly in view of his employment, and quite naturally in view of his temperament, attempted to rule with an iron hand and to suppress the insurrection. The People, under the leadership of John Gardner, would not be suppressed. When at length the imprisonment of Peter Folger, together with other high handed proceedings, were referred to Governor Andros, to the great grief and chagrin of Tristram Coffin he was not sustained. He was an old man with the traditions of "upper class" and it must have been a cruel blow to him to find himself supplanted by plebeian John Gardner. The last public record of Tristram Coffin is one in 1680, when he was compelled by order of the Governor of New York to pay £343 as a fine for having, as Chief Magistrate, wrongfully disposed of a cargo of hides from the wreck of a French vessel.

You have few more interesting or picturesque ancestors than Tristram Coffin. In the annals of Nantucket he is supreme. I fancy that in Brixton, Devonshire, he made himself felt. Certainly in Newbury and in Salisbury he was a distinct power. In whatever locality fortune might have placed him he would have been a leader. He was

seventy-six years old when he died, October 2, 1681. His wife, Dionis, survived him for some years. They were the progenitors of an astonishingly prolific family. In 1728, according to a computation made by Stephen Greenleaf, the oldest grandchild of Tristram and Dionis Coffin, they had 1582 lineal descendants, of whom 1128 were then living. If the same rate of increase in the family had been maintained to the present time, which doubtless it has not, Tristram Coffin's descendants would be something like three million persons.

Tristram Coffin, Junior, was the second son of Tristram and Dionis Coffin, born at Brixton in 1632. He was ten years old when he came over with his father to New England. He learned the trade of a tailor in his youth. When he was twenty-one years of age he married Judith Somerby, the widow of Henry Somerby, a daughter of Edmund Greenleaf, March 2, 1653, by whom he had ten children. They resided in what is now known as the old Coffin house, near Training Green, opposite Abraham Toppan's and near Henry Sewall's. Henry Somerby had built a small house at this place to which Tristram Coffin succeeded in his marriage with Somerby's widow. His increasing family made it necessary to add to the house what is now the main structure. It is even older than the Toppan house in Toppan's Lane, and much more picturesque. Around the fireplace in the living room and in the chamber above are some remarkable Dutch tiles, and in the kitchen still stands the old dresser, with its

stock of pewter plates and platters, as it has stood for more than two centuries.

Tristram Coffin, Junior, was a Deacon of the first church and prominent in its affairs, being deeply interested in the controversy to which I referred in connection with another of your ancestors, Nicholas Noyes. In 1667, being then thirty-five years old, he acted as Selectman, and in various years thereafter. He was constantly appointed by the town meetings on committees for laying out and dividing lands, settling quarrels, acting as overseer of the poor, and performing other services requiring tact and a judicial capacity. He represented Newbury at the General Court in Boston in 1695, 1700, 1701 and 1702. In 1678, he took the oath of allegiance, and soon after became interested in military affairs. In 1682, he was a Sergeant, and in 1686 a Lieutenant. In the frequent mentions of him in the town records, he is sometimes designated as "Deacon Coffin" and sometimes as "Lieutenant Coffin."

He died in 1704 and was buried in the graveyard of the First Parish, where on his gravestone still can be read the following inscription:

To the Memory of
Tristram Coffin Esqr.
who having served the first church of Newbury
in the office of Deacon 20 years died
Feb. 4, 1703/4 aged 72 years.

On earth he pur-chas-ed a good degree
Great boldness in the faith and liberty
And now possesses im-mor-tality.

His widow, Judith Greenleaf (Somerby) outlived him only a year or two. Under date of December 21, 1705, Judge Sewall writes "Cousin Noyes brings the news of Mrs. Coffin's death the 15th instant to be buried the 19th. Went away suddenly and easily. A very good woman of Newbury." She is buried beside her husband, her tombstone reading:

To the Memory of
Mrs. Judith late virtuous wife of
Deacon Tristram Coffin Esqr.,
who having lived to see 177 of her children and
children's children to the 3d generation,
Died Dec. 15, 1705, aged 80.

Grave, sober, faithful, fruitful vine was she
A rare example of true piety
Widow'd awhile she wayted wisht-for rest
With her dear husband in her Saviour's Breast.

CHAPTER VIII

EDMUND GREENLEAF

Came over prior to 1635

EDMUND GREENLEAF (Sarah Dole)	1600 — 1671
JUDITH GREENLEAF (Tristram Coffin)	1626 — 1705
STEPHEN COFFIN (Sarah Atkinson)	1665 — 1725
SARAH COFFIN (Joshua Bailey)	1686 — 1768
SARAH BAILEY (Edward Toppa)	1721 — 1811
ABNER TOPPAN (Elizabeth Stanford)	1764 — 1836
GEORGE TAPPAN (Serena Davis)	1807 — 1857
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crao)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAO	1895 —

EDMUND GREENLEAF

Edmund Greenleaf was born in the Parish of Brixham, County of Devon, on Tor Bay, about 1600. It is supposed that he was of Huguenot origin. It is possible that he knew Tristram Coffin in the old country. It is probable that he came over in 1634. He is said to have come over from Ipswich, County Suffolk. He was granted a house lot in Newbury in 1635, and in the first allotment of lands he was given one hundred and twenty-two acres. He is styled a "dyer." He was admitted as a freeman of Newbury, March 13, 1638/9.

Edmund Greenleaf was pre-eminently a soldier. I am under the impression that I had some good reason to believe that he was one of the eight Newbury men who took part in the Pequot war in 1637, joining an expedition against Sassacus and pursuing the savages to Fairfield, where they fought the conclusive battle of the war. I think it probable that John Emery was also one of Newbury's quota. It is recorded that on the march of these troops through Connecticut in hot pursuit of the Indians, it being a Sabbath Day, they halted and at length discussed Anne Hutchinson's conundrum as to whether they were acting under a Covenant of Grace or of Works. Edmund Green-

leaf was one of a committee of four, (of which two others of your ancestors were members, William Moody and Abraham Toppan) appointed in 1638 by the town to oversee the "bringing of armes to church and see that all inhabitants bring their armes compleat one Sabbath day in the month and the Lecture day following" and to report if the arms were defective, and if found unfit, to collect and distrain twelve pence for every default. In 1639, Edmund Greenleaf was ordered to be Ensign for Newbury. On May 22 of the same year, he was licensed "to keepe a house of intertainment." His house was near Old Town Bridge. When Greenleaf left Newbury in 1650, his son in law, Henry Somerby, continued to keep the ordinary. On October 7, 1641, he was appointed "to end small businesses," i. e., to act as a magistrate in civil cases. In 1642, under a requirement of the General Court, he was appointed by the Selectmen of Newbury as Superintendent of "breeding of salt peeter in some out house for poultry or the like," i. e., of the making of gunpowder, the product to be delivered to the agents of the colony. In 1642, Edmund Greenleaf was "the ancient and experienced lieutenant under Captain Gerrish." Governor Winthrop had ordered that Passaconaway "the great sachem of all the tribes that dwelt in the valley of the Merrimack" be disarmed. Lieutenant Greenleaf, with forty men, made an attempt to execute the order. "They could not go to his wigwam but they came to his son's and took him, which they had warrant for, and a squaw and her child, which they had no

warrant for." On September 28, 1642, the General Court at Boston ordered Lieutenant Greenleaf to "send home the Indian woman and child from Newbury, and to send them to Passaconaway for satisfaction."

In 1647, Edmund Greenleaf was allotted a house lot in the "New Town" on Greenleaf's Lane, now State Street, in Newburyport, and in 1648 licensed to keep an "ordinary" in Newbury. It was at this time that occurred the great division in the church about removing it to the new town. Edmund Greenleaf was bitterly opposed to the removal, and after trying every possible means, by petition to the General Court, and otherwise, being defeated, left the town of Newbury in disgust and removed to Boston.

He had married Sarah Dole in England, and it was in England that their child, Judith, was born at Ipswich, and baptized September 29, 1626. She was your many times great grandmother, who married Tristram Coffin. Sarah Dole died January 18, 1663, and Edmund Greenleaf then married Sarah Jordain Wilson Hill. She appears to have been a much married lady with several sets of children and grandchildren. Edmund Greenleaf died in Boston in 1671. His will, dated December, 1668, and proved in 1671, contains the following:

When I married my wife I kept her grandchild as best I remember 3 years to schooling dyet and apparel and William Hill her son had a bond of six pound a year whereof I received no more than a barrell of porke of 3 lb. 0-0 of that 6-0-0 a year he was to pay me and I sent to her son Ignatius Hill to the Barbados in Mackerell Sider, Bread and Peace, as much as come

to twenty pound — I never received one penny off it; his aunt gave to the three brothers 50£ a piece I know not whether they received it or no, but I have not received any part of it. Beside when I married my wife she brought me a silver boule, a silver porringer, a silver spoon. She lent or gave them to her son James Hill without my consent.

Evidently the financial result of Edmund's second marriage was not pleasing to the old gentleman. In this same will he remembers his daughter "Judah" Coffin with twenty shillings, and names Tristram Coffin as one of the executors. Judith Greenleaf Somerby Coffin's son, Stephen Coffin, who married Sarah Atkinson, was a great grandfather of Abner Toppan. It may interest you to know that the poet John Greenleaf Whittier was descended in two lines from both Tristram Coffin and Edmund Greenleaf.

CHAPTER IX

THEODORE ATKINSON

Came over 1634

THEODORE ATKINSON (Abigail ——)	1611 — 1701
JOHN ATKINSON (Sarah Merrick)	1636 —
SARAH ATKINSON (Stephen Coffin)	1665 — 1724
SARAH COFFIN (Joshua Bailey)	1686 — 1768
SARAH BAILEY (Edward Toppan)	1721 — 1811
ABNER TOPPAN (Elizabeth Stanford)	1764 — 1836
GEORGE TAPPAN (Serena Davis)	1807 — 1857
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crao)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAO	1895 —

THEODORE ATKINSON

Theodore Atkinson came over with his wife Abigail in 1634. He was in the employment of John Newgate, felt maker. He came from Bury in the County of Lancaster. Soon after his arrival, on November 11, 1634, he joined the first church of Boston, and was made a freeman in 1642. In 1644 he became a member of the military organization since known as the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He lived in Boston and became a prosperous man of affairs. In 1649 he was a Constable; in 1655 "Clerk of the market." His name appears constantly in the records as an appraiser of estates, a witness to wills, and in such like capacities. Pretty nearly everybody who died in Boston in the last half of the seventeenth century, it would seem, was indebted at death to Theodore Atkinson, his name appearing as a creditor of countless estates. In 1645 he purchased a house on Court Street, the second lot from Washington Street, and in 1652 he moved to a house on what is now Bromfield Street, which some years later he sold to Edward Rawson, the Secretary of the Colony. His pasture was east of what is now Pearl Street. His name appears in connection with various real estate transactions. In 1662, with Job Lane,

"Theodore Atkinson, of Boston, forger, agreed to build a drawbridge." This Theodore may have been his son. In 1663, Theodore Atkinson was allowed his costs in a probate account for repairing a house for a widow, Rachel Woodward. In 1669, he was one of the original founders of the Old South Church, with which he continued as a member until his death. At what date his wife Abigail died is not of record, but in 1667 he married Mary Lyde, the widow of Edward Lyde, a daughter of the Rev. John Wheelwright, Anne Hutchinson's brother in law. Referring to the death of this Mary Atkinson, who outlived her husband Theodore some ten years, Judge Sewall writes: "This sixth day Jany 4th (1711) Major Walley's foot is opened underneath and found to be very hollow and spongy. Mr. Pemberton told me of it at the funeral of Mrs. M. Atkinson, born in New England, aged 73 years, buried in a Tomb in the new burying place from her son Mr. Lyde's house. Bearers Col. Elisha Hutchinson, Sewall, Addington, Stoddard, Dummer, Col. Checkley." The Judge never missed a funeral if he could help it.

In 1678, Theodore Atkinson and his wife Mary testified in a proceeding relating to an adventurer by the name of Hailes, who succeeded in imposing upon the daughter of Mr. Edward Rawson. Theodore Atkinson deposed that one who called himself Thomas Rumsey, among other names, came to work for him "for to attend my business, keep my books of acount, and gether in my debts." Rumsey told a very good story of gentle birth

and hard luck, and pretended to have come to New England for religion's sake. He was useless as an assistant and peculiarly deficient in religion, and the various and highly inconsistent yarns he told about his noble ancestry at length made Theodore Atkinson very wrought with him. Hailes succeeded better with the young daughter of Edward Rawson to her subsequent undoing and regret.

Theodore Atkinson died in 1701 aged eighty-nine. His descendants are many. Several have been distinguished, notably his grandson Theodore, a famous soldier and Chief Justice of New Hampshire. The family has been prominent in Boston for many generations.

John Atkinson, from whom you descend, was one of the older sons of Theodore and Abigail Atkinson. He was born in Boston in 1636. He did not have the opportunity of a college education which his father's growing prosperity furnished the younger sons. He learned his father's trade of a "hatter." It was doubtless when he was a young lad about town that he met Sarah Merrick (or Mirick as it is sometimes written) of Charlestown, and courted her. Four brothers, it would seem, of the name of Merrick, came over on the ship James from Bristol, landing at Charlestown in the spring of 1636. One of the brothers, James, remained for some years in Charlestown. I have been unable to ascertain the parentage of Sarah, but think it is altogether probable that she was the daughter of James. If she had been a sister, as the Merrick genealogists

declare, she would have been altogether too old for John Atkinson's bride. At all events, when James Merrick removed to Newbury in 1657, Sarah was a member of his family. John Atkinson evidently could not bear to be parted from his lady love and soon followed her to Newbury, and married her. In 1662 there was granted to him as a townsman half an acre of land "by the spring near Anthony Morse, Jr.'s house." The Atkinson house on this lot was standing not many years ago.

There is some doubt as to the origin of the four Merricks who came over on the James, but it seems probable that they were the children of John Merrick, born about 1579 at St. David, Pembrokeshire, where his father was rector. The father was the Rev. William Merrick, a native of Llaleschid in Wales, born about 1546, the son of the Rev. John Merrick, born about 1513, who was the fifth son of Merrick of Llewellyn, a Captain of the Guard at the coronation of Henry VIII in 1509. If this is, indeed, so, it gives you your only strain of Welsh blood.

I have found little recorded about John Atkinson, except that in 1668 and again in 1678 he took the "oath of allegiance." I so often mention the taking of the oath of allegiance by these early ancestors of yours that you may like to know what it meant. The settlement in New England had been made by dissenters from the established church in England. They came over, for the most part, during the later part of the reign of Charles I, when Archbishop Laud was especially active

against them. Later, in England, the Puritan party obtained the upper hand and Oliver Cromwell ruled the kingdom. He died in 1658, and Charles II was proclaimed king, May 8, 1660. The restoration of the Stuarts was a great blow to the colonists in America, and they were reluctant to recognize and accept the new government at home. This situation was evident to the King's ministers, and a pointed intimation was conveyed to the General Court of Massachusetts that public acknowledgment of the King's authority be no longer delayed. Consequently, the General Court, under direction of the Governor, issued a proclamation August 7, 1661, requiring all the freemen to appear before certain magistrates and make oath that they acknowledged King Charles as their rightful sovereign. In Plymouth Colony, and especially among the Quakers of what was subsequently Bristol County, there was much opposition to this requirement. In Newbury, a great turmoil was excited, and few of the inhabitants obeyed the order. Several attempts were made by the authorities to enforce the taking of the oath. In 1668, under pressure, several Newbury men, among whom was John Atkinson, succumbed to the pressure. About ten years later, a more vigorous attempt was made to round up the inhabitants, and John Atkinson, to be on the safe side, took the oath a second time.

I find in the records of the trial of one Susannah Martin, a widow, as a witch, at the Court in Salem, July 27, 1692, that John Atkinson and his wife Sarah testified. John testified that he "exchanged

a cow with a son of Susannah Martin whereat she muttered and was unwilling he should have it. Going to receive his cow, though he hamstrunged her, and haltered her, she of a tame creature grew so mad that they scare get her away. She broke all the ropes that were fastened to her; and though she was tied fast to a tree, yet she made her escape, and gave them such further trouble, as they could ascribe to no cause but witchcraft." Sarah Atkinson, wife of John, testified that "Sussanah Martin came from Amesbury to their house in Newbury in an extraordinary season when it was not fit for any one to travel. She came all that long way on foot. She bragged and showed how dry she was; nor could it be perceived that so much as the soles of her feet were wet. She, Sarah Atkinson, was amazed at it and professed that she should herself have been wet up to her knees if she had come so far; but Sussanah Martin replied 'She scorned to be drabbled.' " Fortunately for Susannah Martin the witchcraft craze was waning, and the above testimony, which would doubtless have been accepted by the Court a few years earlier as conclusive of the devilish crime of witchcraft, was not deemed sufficient to send the old woman to death, and she was subsequently acquitted.

Sarah Atkinson, the daughter of John and Sarah Atkinson, who married Stephen Coffin, a son of Tristram Coffin, was a great grandmother of Abner Toppan.

CHAPTER X

ABNER TOPPAN

ABNER TOPPAN

Abner Toppan, the eleventh child of Edward Toppan and Sarah Bailey, was born in the Toppan house April 6, 1764. He was a cabinet maker. With his brother Edward, who was ten years his senior, he engaged in the business of making furniture. They had a shop on High Street, not far from Toppan's Lane, where they carried on an extensive business. The carved mahogany four post bedstead, with bureau and washstand and other pieces, which your Aunt Carolina Carmen Crapo gave to your mother on her marriage, and which had been for many years in the possession of the Wills family in Newburyport, from whom your Aunt Carolina inherited it, was made by Abner Toppan.

It was on a journey to the south perhaps in search of mahogany that Abner Toppan met and fell in love with Elizabeth Stanford, an "eastern shore Maryland" maiden, and wooed her against the protests of her family, and finally eloped with her and brought her to his New England home. His dwelling house was on the east side of High Street near the head of Toppan's Lane. It is a substantial, comfortable old house. Here your grandmother, Sarah Tappan Crapo, spent many happy vacations with her Grandmother Toppan,

To give you a feeling of the reality of these people of a bygone age, I quote from the *Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian*, by Sarah Anna Emery, written in 1879. She writes in reference to a serious illness which she had in September, 1817, as follows: "The tedium of a slow convalescence was enlivened by a bevy of youthful neighbors. Mr. Abner Toppan's oldest daughter Sophia had married Mr. Oliver Crocker and gone to New Bedford. Betsey and Arianna were unmarried. Abner and Stanford were lads in their teens. Harriet and George were mere children." It was George, born January 6, 1807, who was your father's grandfather. He came to New Bedford later, and it so happened that all his sisters lived in or near New Bedford.

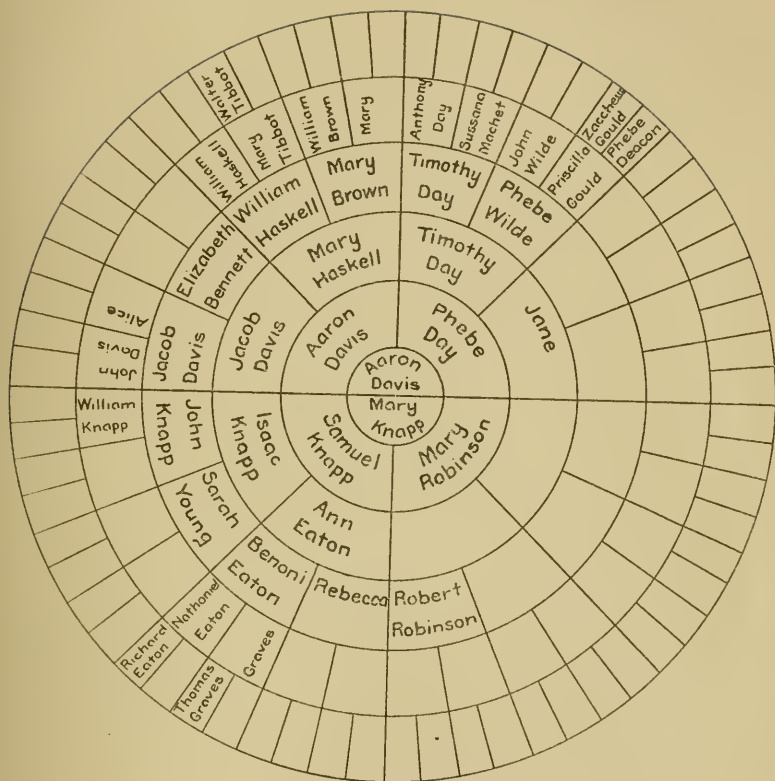
Abner Toppan died in 1836 at too early a date for your grandmother, Sarah Tappan Crapo, to remember him, and I have no means of learning anything of his personal life and characteristics. His portrait, which hangs in your grandfather's dining room, shows a kindly face with cheeks like red apples. Near by is the portrait of his wife, Elizabeth Stanford. She has a sweet strong face. I have looked on these two faces three times a day for many, many years, and I am quite sure that she was his better half.

PART VII

ANCESTORS

OF

AARON DAVIS



CHAPTER I

JOHN DAVIS

Came over prior to 1638

JOHN DAVIS — 1687+
(Alice —————)

JACOB DAVIS — 1685
(Elizabeth Bennett)

JACOB DAVIS 1662 — 1716
(Mary Haskell)

AARON DAVIS About 1700 — 1743
(Phebe Day)

AARON DAVIS 1737 — 1812
(Mary Knapp)

AARON DAVIS 1777 — 1829
(Sarah Morse Smith)

SERENA DAVIS 1808 — 1896
(George Tappan)

SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN 1831 — 1893
(William W. Crafo)

STANFORD T. CRAPO 1865 —
(Emma Morley)

WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO 1895 —

JOHN DAVIS

Through your great great grandfather Davis you are descended from a considerable number of the early settlers of Gloucester. Cape Ann was visited in 1605 and 1606 by the Chevalier Champlain, who made an elaborate map and dubbed the place "Le Beauport." He found a large and prosperous Indian settlement established. In 1623, a company of Dorchester, England, men set up a fishing stage at Cape Ann. This settlement was for the most part abandoned in 1626. In 1630, a band of Pilgrims, under the leadership of a son of the Rev. John Robinson, the Pilgrims' pastor at Leyden, engaged in fishing on the Annisquam side of the cape, and some of this band, with others who came from Plymouth in New England, became settlers. In 1639, the General Court of Massachusetts established a "fishing plantation at Cape Ann," which in 1642 was formally made the town of Gloucester. Most of the early settlers lived on the cape along the Squam river, although the later development of the settlement was at the head of the harbor, where is now the city of Gloucester. Among the early settlers was John Davis, many of whose numerous descendants have been identified with Cape Ann.

John Davis was in Ipswich in 1638, when he took the freeman's oath, and probably earlier. He is described as a "shoemaker." Whence he came, where and when he was born, and who was his wife, I have been unable to ascertain. In 1641 he is listed as having "right to commonage." In a deed made later his wife is named as Alice. On April 15, 1642, the town agreed with him to "keepe the Cows Herd on the north side of the River." The agreement, to which his signature is appended, is an interesting document setting forth his duties. He was to take such sufficient helpers as he might select, subject to the approval "from tyme to tyme of the Seven Men." He was to act as herdsman for twenty-five weeks and to receive twenty shillings a week, from which, I gather, he was to pay his helpers. One of the provisions of the agreement was that at least one of the herdsmen should attend church every Sabbath.

In 1648 he conveyed certain land in Ipswich describing himself as of "Jabaque within the bounds and limits of Ipswich." In 1648 he was one of the subscribers, to the amount of two shillings yearly, for the support of Major Dennison. A large number of subscribers agreed to contribute a total of £24 17s. yearly to Major Dennison "so long as he shall be their leader, in way of gratuity to encourage him in his military helpfulness to them." And, it being evident, as the signers of the subscription paper state, that the collection of the various amounts would be difficult and burdensome, they requested the Select-

men to add the amounts to their tax levies. Mr. Richard Saltonstall led the list with a contribution of £4. One of your ancestors, Richard Kimball, was not far behind him with £3. John Davis and Thomas Newman, however, were among the large majority who subscribed two shillings apiece.

In 1656, John Davis removed to Gloucester and bought of Richard Windon his house, barn, and cleared land. He lived in Gloucester for several years, and his two sons, Captain James Davis who was conspicuous in the military annals of the town and Jacob Davis, your ancestor, continued to reside in Gloucester, and are the ancestors of the Davis families of that place. John Davis, the father, evidently returned to Ipswich. In 1671, he was a Selectman of Gloucester. In a deed of land in Gloucester in 1682, he described himself as of that town, but it would seem clear that he was then living in Ipswich. He was a Selectman of Ipswich in 1685. The last record I have found of him, in Ipswich, is in 1687.

Jacob Davis, the son of John, may have come over with his father, although not having the date of his birth or his age when he died in 1685, I am not certain whether he was born in England or in New England. He went to Gloucester with his father. On January 20, 1661, he married Elizabeth Bennett, who was probably a sister of Anthony Bennett, although she may have been his daughter. Anthony Bennett, who was a carpenter by trade, is thought to have come from Beverly. The statement that "He came to an

untimely end" rather excites one's curiosity. He lived at Goose Cove, and had a saw-mill near the outlet of Cape Pond Brook where for many years thereafter was a grist mill. In 1662, Jacob Davis had a grant of land at the head of Long Cove. In 1682, he with others had the grant of the stream at the head of Little River "to set up a saw mill on." Here he lived near by his brother, Captain James Davis, one of whose descendants was Chief Justice Theophilus Parsons. Jacob was a mariner as well as a miller, and owned one half of a sloop and four canoes worth £12 10s. He died September 2, 1685, and left a very considerable estate for those times, to wit, £298 17s. The fact that his inventory showed him possessed of a "gun, court-les, and belt" indicated that he had seen service in the militia, and, indeed, he was drafted in 1675 to go to Narragansett in King Philip's war. The draft says: "They doe want warm clothing and must have new coates."

Jacob, the oldest son of Jacob and Elizabeth Davis, was born in Gloucester, February 26, 1662. He succeeded his father as a miller, and later built a fulling mill. In 1708, land was granted him in West Gloucester, near the head of Little River, where he built a house, still standing, which is one of the landmarks of Gloucester. As a specimen of the type of ancient New England architecture, it has great interest. On September 14, 1687, he married Mary Haskell, and had a large family of children. He died in Gloucester, February 1, 1716.

Aaron, the third son of Jacob and Mary Haskell, was born between 1698 and 1700. In 1725, he married Phebe Day, and soon after removed to Attleboro in Massachusetts. What caused this change of residence, we may not know. He was a mechanic and it is, perhaps, likely that he found a job in the town of Attleboro where relatives of his mother were living. In Attleboro his children were born, the fourth, Aaron Davis, born May 19, 1737, being your ancestor. Aaron, the father, died in Attleboro in 1743. His widow, Phebe, soon after married Benjamin Hobben. In 1752, Aaron Davis, the son, then aged fourteen, with others of the children, were placed under the guardianship of David Day of Gloucester, their uncle. Most of the children returned to Essex County. Timothy went to West Gloucester, Zebulon to Gloucester and later to New Gloucester, Maine, and Eliphalet to Gloucester. Whether Aaron first went to Gloucester and subsequently removed to Newburyport is not clear, but several years before his marriage to Mary Knapp in 1761, he is recorded in Newburyport as a laborer. He died in Newburyport on January 5, 1812, aged 74, his funeral being held at his son Aaron's house on Middle Street. His gravestone, in excellent preservation, is near the front of the New Hill Burying Ground and is decorated by the bronze marker of the Sons of the Revolution. His son Aaron, was your great great grandfather who married Sarah Morse Smith.

The only interesting event in the life of Aaron Davis, the father of your great great grandfather

Aaron, of which I have knowledge, is that he participated in the Battle of Bunker Hill. Captain Benjamin Perkins of Newbury received his commission from Joseph Warren, May 19, 1775, although his company had been enlisted some ten days before. In this company, as a private, was Aaron Davis. They reached Charlestown Neck early on the morning of June 17. The passage was covered by the guns of the Glasgow, British man-of-war, and two floating batteries, which kept up a heavy cross fire on the American troops who attempted to cross. Captain Perkins determined to go over, and throwing away his wig, he ordered his men to follow him in single file, and succeeded in making the passage without loss. The company were stationed "by the rail fence" near the breastworks and were in the thick of the fight all day. Seven of the company were killed and some twenty-three wounded. In the report to Congress by the Committee of Massachusetts is the following: "The artillery advanced towards the open space between the breastwork and the rail fence; this ground was defended by some brave Essex troops covered only by scattering trees. With resolution and deadly aim they poured the most destructive volleys on the enemy. The enemy's cannon, however, turned the breastwork, enfiladed the line, and sent the balls through the open gate way or sallyport directly into the redoubt under cover of which the troops at the breastworks were compelled to retire." Another ancestor of yours, Nathaniel Smith, in Captain Ezra Lund's company, did valiant service in cov-

ering this retreat and preventing the British troops from slaughtering the brave men who had held the hill all day.

Several of the members of Captain Perkins' company afterwards testified in an inquiry as to the conduct of General Putnam during the battle, and the record of the testimony gives a vivid picture of the position and actions of the company during the engagement. One Philip Johnson of Newburyport, for instance, says that while they were at the rail fence, just before the action began, General Putnam came up on horseback and said "Men, you know you are all good marksmen, you can take a squirrel from the tallest tree. Don't fire till you see the whites of their eyes." And after the first retreat of the British, General Putnam again rode up and said "Men, you have done well, but next time you will do better. Aim at the officers." Johnson adds "the balls were flying thick as peas." Many of Captain Perkins' company reenlisted after the battle and served with Washington's army at Long Island and White Plains during the ensuing season, but whether Aaron Davis was among them I have not ascertained.

CHAPTER II

WILLIAM HASKELL

Came over 1637

WILLIAM HASKELL (Mary Tibbot)	1617 — 1693
WILLIAM HASKELL (Mary Brown)	1644 — 1708
MARY HASKELL (Jacob Davis)	1668 —
AARON DAVIS (Phebe Day)	About 1700 — 1743
AARON DAVIS (Mary Knapp)	1737 — 1812
AARON DAVIS (Sarah Morse Smith)	1777 — 1829
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

WILLIAM HASKELL

Your ancestor, William Haskell, who was one of the more prominent of the early settlers of Gloucester, was born in England in 1617. He came over, probably, in 1637, and settled in that part of Salem now called Beverly. Here he lived some years. In 1643 and in 1645 his name appears as a grantee of lands at Planter's Neck in Gloucester, but it does not appear clearly that he actually settled in Gloucester until a few years prior to 1656, when he was permanently living on Cape Ann, on the west side of the Annisquam River. He is described as a "mariner," and was doubtless engaged in fishing, as were most of the early settlers of Gloucester. He took a leading part in the affairs of the town, serving as Selectman for many years, and representing the town at the General Court at Boston at many sessions. In 1661, he was appointed by the General Court as "Lieutenant of the trayned band of Gloucester." Afterwards he became the Captain of the band, and he is usually referred to in the early records of Gloucester as "Captain Haskell." He was one of the earliest recorded Deacons of the First Church of Gloucester. In 1681, he joined in a petition to the King asking his Majesty "to interpose to prevent the disturbance of titles to

real estate in Gloucester by Robert Mason, who made claims thereto." In 1688, as one of the Selectmen of the town, he resented the imposition of taxes by Governor Andros. With his colleagues in office and a few of his fellow townsmen he refused to submit to what he regarded as unjust taxation. One of the items in the assessment to which he objected was "the shott for said justices by their order at the tavern. The totall for the first bout was three pounds fifteen shillings money." It seems that the "Justices" when they bound over the recalcitrant officers of Gloucester, made merry at the tavern and charged the cost to the town. The remonstrance of the outraged citizens of Gloucester was not regarded, and William Haskell, with some others, was indicted and severely fined for refusal to assess the amount demanded by the government.

There was no great wealth among these early Gloucester fishermen, but William Haskell seems to have been the richest man in town, at least he paid the largest tax, and when he died he left an estate of £548. In a marginal note on the town records, under date of 1693, there is the following: "Capt. Haskell hath been sick almost this half year and still remains." He did not remain long, dying in the latter part of the same year.

On November 6, 1643, Captain Haskell had married Mary Tibbot. She was the daughter of Walter Tibbot, who was one of the leading men of Gloucester in the earliest days, being appointed by the General Court one of the Commissioners "to manage the settlement of Gloucester" in 1642

when it was incorporated as a town. He served as Selectman continuously until his death in 1651.

William Haskell, the son of Captain William Haskell and Mary Tibbot, was born August 26, 1644, and died June 5, 1708. He owned a grist mill and a saw mill in that part of Gloucester which was later made the town of Rockport. He evidently prospered as a miller, since his estate at his death was valued at nearly £700. He married July 3, 1667, Mary Brown. She was called Mary "Walker" in her marriage record, having been adopted in a sense by her stepfather, Henry Walker. Her own father was William Brown, an early settler of Gloucester, who died in 1662. Her mother was Mary, the widow of Abraham Robinson, a most interesting personality of whom there is much known. He is supposed to have been a son of the Rev. John Robinson of Leyden. Who Mary was I do not know, but she managed to marry several distinctly interesting old settlers of Gloucester. Her last husband, Henry Walker, was very much identified with the early history of his town. He had no children, and at his death he made his wife's children the principal legatees under his will. His wife's daughter, Mary Brown, who married William Haskell, the second, had a daughter Mary who married Jacob Davis, and was a great grandmother of Aaron Davis.

CHAPTER III

ZACCHEUS GOULD

Came over prior to 1638

ZACCHEUS GOULD (Phebe Deacon)	1589 — 1668
PRISCILLA GOULD (John Wilde)	1625 — 1663
PHEBE WILDE (Timothy Day)	1657 — 1727
TIMOTHY DAY (Jane ——)	1679 — 1757
PHEBE DAY (Aaron Davis)	1706 —
AARON DAVIS (Mary Knapp)	1737 — 1812
AARON DAVIS (Sarah Morse Smith)	1777 — 1829
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

ZACCHEUS GOULD

In the admirably prepared history of the family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield, by Benjamin A. Gould, there is an interesting account of his descent, apparently well authenticated in detail, from Thomas Goold of Bovington, Hertfordshire, in the parish of Hemel Hempstead, who was born about 1455. The wills and other records relating to these successive generations of prosperous Hertfordshire yeomen are most interesting. I will quote only from the will of your very great grandfather (of a greatness, in fact, of the thirteenth power). The will is dated August 29, 1520, and was proved September 28, 1520:

First. I bequeth my sowle to almyghty god and to our blissed lady saint Mary and to all the holy company of Hevyn, my body to buryyd in the church yard of Saint Lawrence at Bovyngton.

- Item. I bequeth to the high aulter 1s.
- Item. to the moder church at Lincoln V d.
- Item. to the rood light XI d.
- Item. to our lady's light XI d
- Item. to Saint Lawrence light XI d
- Item. to Saint Lenards light VII d
- Item. to Saint Nicholas light VII d
- Item. to the mayntayning of the torches V s VII d
- Item. to the gilding of Saint Lawrence tabernacle V mks.

I will have a prest syngyng for my sowle 11 yers.

To his son Richard, your ancestor, he gives a "gray horse, a long cart, a muk cart, a gt whet, a cow, VI shepe, 11 acre of wood in Langley wood, VC tymber at the howse wherein I dwelt sometime myself, VC spoks, a plough, and the gerys that longith thereto." He makes similar bequests to six other children, two brothers, and five servants. He contributes twenty shillings "to the mending of the highway betwixt Bovington and Chepfeld." He makes detailed provision for his widow, and makes his oldest son, Thomas, the residuary legatee, and heir to all his land.

At the time of the large immigration to Massachusetts Bay in 1634 and for a few years thereafter, several members of the Bovington family of Goulds came over. The date when Zaccheus Gould, your comeoverer, crossed is not known. It was prior to 1638. He was first in Weymouth, but soon went to Lynn, where he lived some four or five years. In 1640, he owned a mill on the Saugus River. It is evident that he came over with some capital, since his operations are on a somewhat larger scale than those of most of your comeoverers. For instance, he hired a farm in Salem for which he agreed to pay an annual rental of £160 for the first and £200 after the second year, payable in wheat and rye at five shillings and barley at four shillings the bushel. Whether he entered into possession of this particular farm is not clear. In this year he petitioned the General Court to exempt husbandmen from ordinary trainings in seed-time, hay-time, and harvest. He complained that his servants,

and those of others, were oftentimes drawn from their work to train in seed-time and harvest, and that he, himself, "for one day's training was much damnified in his hay." The Court granted the petition and fixed the training days at more convenient times.

Prior to 1644, Zaccheus Gould removed to Ipswich and took up extensive land holdings, one purchase from William Paine of Watertown being of three hundred acres, and one from Governor Endicott of five hundred and fifty acres. These holdings were in the northerly part of the territory originally within Ipswich bounds, north of the Ipswich River and on both sides of Fishing Brook. In 1644, Zaccheus Gould petitioned the General Court to have this territory set off as a separate town. The General Court at first was somewhat reluctant, but after much urging, in 1650 established a separate town, by the name of Topsfield, although Mr. Gould had suggested Hempstead as a good name, in memory of his ancient home in England.

From this time until his death in 1668, Zaccheus Gould is prominently connected with the early history of Topsfield, being manifestly its leading citizen. The records of the Courts and land offices, and the proceedings of the town make constant mention of him. He was evidently highly respected, but rather too independent in his views to suit the prevailing Puritan standards. He took the "oath of fidelity," but he never became a "freeman" of the Colony, to become which it was necessary to be a member of the church.

His relations with the church at Topsfield were somewhat strained to say the least, as appears by his trial at Ipswich Court in March, 1659, for disturbing the peace in public worship. "He sat down on the end of the table about which the minister and scribe sit, with his hat full on his head and his back toward all the rest. Although spoken to by the minister and others he altered not his posture. He spoke audibly when the minister was preaching." He was "admonished" by the Court. In November of the same year, Zaccheus Gould was indicted and fined three pounds for entertaining Quakers. In May, 1661, this fine was remitted, "in consequence of his great loss lately sustained by fire." On the other hand, Zaccheus Gould was most liberal in his donations of land and buildings and money to the church at Topsfield. He was the largest land owner of his neighborhood, and when he died, between March 30, 1668, and November 13, 1668, he had not less than three thousand acres. His son, Captain John Gould, who succeeded to his father's landed estates, became a man of much note and distinction in Essex County.

Priscilla, the daughter of Zaccheus and Phebe (Deacon) Gould, was born in 1625, in Great Misenden in England. She married John Wilde, who was born in England in 1618 and with his brother William had settled in Ipswich prior to 1637. John Wilde served in the Pequot War in 1637, and in 1639 he was allowed three shillings for this service. In 1643, it was "agreed that each soldier for his service to the Indians shall

be allowed twelve shillings a day," John Wilde being mentioned as one of these soldiers. About 1645, he moved to Topsfield, where he married Priscilla. He was somewhat prominent in the town's affairs, serving in many minor municipal employments. Priscilla died in April, 1663, and in November of the same year John Wilde married Sarah Averill. When the witchcraft delusion swept Essex County, John Wilde's family were among the greatest sufferers. His wife, two daughters and a son in law were imprisoned and tried. His wife was convicted and executed. The story of this trial is given in detail in the Collections of the Essex Institute. John Wilde married a third time, Mary Jacobs of Salem, in 1693, and died in Topsfield May 14, 1705, aged over eighty-five years. He was a large landed proprietor. It is not surprising that among your numerous Essex County forebears there were several who suffered during the witchcraft days, but surely the experience of your ancestor John Wilde was the most cruel.

Phebe, the daughter of John Wilde and Priscilla Gould, named after her grandmother Gould, was born in Topsfield in 1657, and in 1679 married Timothy Day of Gloucester. In 1692, she was accused of witchcraft, and imprisoned in Ipswich gaol, where she remained for some months, until released on bonds for her reappearance, together with Mary Rose and Rachel Vinton. These three Gloucester witches were accused of bewitching a sister of Lieutenant Stephens. It was fortunate that they happened to be taken to Ipswich and

kept in prison there during the excitement at Salem. The Court was so busy trying the numerous cases before it, which the coterie of young Salem girls were responsible for, that it had no time to take up numerous other cases pending in the County, and before the other cases could be reached a most fortunate return to sanity stopped the absurd craze.

Timothy Day, whom Phebe Wilde married, was born in Gloucester in 1653, and died in 1723. He lived on the west side of the Annisquam River. He was a soldier in King Philip's War. His father was Anthony Day, a comeoverer, born in 1616, and died in Gloucester in 1707. Anthony Day at first settled at Ipswich, but came to Gloucester prior to 1645. He lived at the "Neck of Houselots" between Annisquam River and Mill River. In 1650, he married Susanna Machett, "servant to William Vinson," whose good name and fame he had vindicated before the Quarterly Court at Salem in 1649 against the aspersions of her master.

Timothy Day, second, the son of Timothy Day and Phebe Wilde, was born in 1679 and died in 1757. He married one Jane, whose surname I have not discovered. Their daughter, Phebe Day, born in 1706, married Aaron Davis, the grandfather of your great great grandfather, Aaron Davis.

CHAPTER IV

WILLIAM KNAPP

Came over 1630

WILLIAM KNAPP (———— ———)	1578 — 1658
JOHN KNAPP (Sarah Young)	1624 — 1696
ISAAC KNAPP (Ann Eaton)	1672 — 1744
SAMUEL KNAPP (Mary Robinson)	1717 — 1745
MARY KNAPP (Aaron Davis)	1739 — 1815
AARON DAVIS (Sarah Morse Smith)	1777 — 1829
SERENA DAVIS (George Tappan)	1808 — 1896
SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN (William W. Crafo)	1831 — 1893
STANFORD T. CRAPO (Emma Morley)	1865 —
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO	1895 —

WILLIAM KNAPP

William Knapp, styled "a carpenter," came over with Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1630 and settled at Watertown. He lived on the Cambridge Road. His first wife, who was your ancestress, died in England. Her name I know not. Later, he married Priscilla Akers, the widow of Thomas Akers of Watertown. He died in 1658 aged eighty years. When he came over he brought several children, among whom was your ancestor John Knapp, who was born probably about 1624. On May 25, 1660, John married Sarah Young. She was probably a sister of Henry Young of Watertown, but whether she was born on this side of the water, and who were her parents, I have not discovered. There was a widow Young of Cambridge who had a grant of land in 1638. John Knapp was evidently not a prosperous man. In 1683 he was made sexton of the first church of Watertown at a salary of £4 10s per annum. There are many references to him during the next ten years in the church records. He died in 1696 leaving an estate of £65.

Isaac Knapp, the son of John and Sarah (Young) Knapp, born about 1672, became a shipwright. During his life he lived in Watertown, Charlestown, Salem and Marblehead and Boston.

In 1690, when he was eighteen years old, he and his brother James went on the expedition to Quebec, and in 1735 he received a grant of land in Canada in recompense for his military service. He probably removed to Salem about 1703, and for some years thereafter he was actively engaged in ship building. He died in 1744 and is buried in the old Granary Burying Ground in Boston.

Samuel Knapp, the son of Isaac and Ann (Eaton) Knapp, was born June 6, 1717, in Salem. What caused him to move to Newburyport I know not. On April 1, 1739, when he was twenty-two years of age, as appears by the church records of Newburyport, he "acknowledged himself guilty of breach of the seventh commandment before marriage, gave satisfaction by a profession of repentance, was restored to charity and obtained baptism of his first child." This child was Mary Knapp, the mother of your great great grandfather, Aaron Davis. She was born on the same day he made his confession, although out of courtesy, I suppose, she has been given a birthday one year later in the family records. The church records, however, leave no doubt about the facts. Her mother, whom Samuel Knapp married January 17, 1739, three months before her advent in the world, was one Mary Robinson, a granddaughter of Robert Robinson of Newbury. A very extended search has failed to discover the origin of Mary or of Robert Robinson. The name appears in the early history of Newbury and of Gloucester, but I have been quite unable to trace the lineage of this Mary Robinson, who makes a

rather deplorable gap, as you may notice, in the circular chart of the ancestors of Aaron Davis.

Samuel Knapp joined in the expedition against Louisburg, and was killed May 26, 1745, at the head of the volunteers who stormed the island battery. He was twenty-eight years old at the time of his cutting off.

CHAPTER V

NATHANIEL EATON

Came over 1637

Hector

NATHANIEL EATON 1609 — 1640+
(—— Graves)

BENONI EATON About 1639 — 1690
(Rebecca ——)

ANN EATON — 1736+
(Isaac Knapp)

SAMUEL KNAPP 1717 — 1745
(Mary Robinson)

MARY KNAPP 1739 — 1815
(Aaron Davis)

AARON DAVIS 1777 — 1829
(Sarah Morse Smith)

SERENA DAVIS 1808 — 1896
(George Tappan)

SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN 1831 — 1893
(William W. Crafo)

STANFORD T. CRAPO 1865 —
(Emma Morley)

WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO 1895 —

NATHANIEL EATON

Cotton Mather thus describes the founding of Harvard College: "A General Court held at Boston Sep. 8th 1636 advanced a small sum (it was then a day of small things), namely, four hundred pounds, by way of essay towards the building of something to begin a Colledge; and New-Town being the Kiriath Sepher" (the city of books) "appointed for the seat of it, the name of the town was . . . changed to Cambridge. But that which laid the most significant stone in the foundation was the last will of Mr. John Harvard . . . While these things were a doing, a society of scholars, to lodge in the new nests, were forming under the conduct of one Mr. Nathaniel Eaton, or, if thou wilt, reader, Orbilius Eaton, a blade who marvellously deceived the expectations of good men concerning him; for he was one fitter to be master of a Bridewell than a Colledge; and though his avarice was notorious enough to get the name of a Philagyrius fixed upon him, yet his cruelty was more scandalous than his avarice. He was a rare scholar himself, and he made many more such, but their education truly was 'in the School of Tyrannus.' Among many other instances of his cruelty he gave one in causing two men to hold a young

gentleman, while he so unmercifully beat him with a cudgel, that upon complaint of it to the court in September 1639 he was fined an hundred marks, besides a convenient sum to be paid unto the young gentleman; . . . and for his inhuman severities towards the scholars he was removed from his trust."

This blade, Orbilius Eaton, if thou wilt, I regret to say was your ancestor. It doubtless would have pleased you better to trace your descent from his brother (Mather quite ignores the relationship), "the most excellent Theophilus, our Eaton, in whom the shine of every virtue was particularly set off with a more than ordinary degree of humility." Mather is quite as exuberant in his praise as he is in his condemnation, and he further eulogizes Theophilus as follows: "He was affable, courteous and generally pleasant but grave perpetually; and so cautious and circumspect in his discourses and so modest in his expressions, that it became a proverb for incontestable truth; 'Governor Eaton said it!' He was the glory and the pillar of the New Haven Colony!"

What makes the matter still more deplorable is that I fully realize you will not consider it so high an honor as I do to be descended from the first principal of Harvard College, blade though he was. And if it had only happened to be his brother Theophilus, you could have claimed relationship, by marriage at least, with the founder of Yale College, since Theophilus, just before he came over, married Ann, the daughter of Thomas Morton, Bishop of Chester, and widow of David

Yale. Her two sons, David and Thomas Yale, came over with their stepfather, your avuncular ancestor, and it was Elihu, the son of Thomas, who founded Yale College. Of course, I'm sorry it was Nathaniel, "the blade," and not Theophilus "the pillar," who is responsible for you, but as for me, I don't mind being distinguished as such a very primeval "son of Harvard."

"Unhappy Nathaniel Eaton," your ancestor, was born at Stony Stratford in the County of Bucks, in 1609. He was the son of Richard Eaton, who afterwards was rector of Great Budworth in Cheshire, where Nathaniel and his brothers grew up, having as one of their boyhood companions John Davenport, who became the life long friend of Theophilus and the famous divine who joined with him in the settlement of Connecticut at New Haven. Another brother was Samuel, who, like Nathaniel, became a minister. It is not clear whether Nathaniel was an Oxford or a Cambridge man. Samuel matriculated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, 1624-1628, and it is not unlikely that his brother Nathaniel went to the same college, although Cotton Mather, who as to matters of fact is seldom to be depended upon, makes them both Oxford men. Of Nathaniel's earlier life I know little. He is said to have studied under Doctor William Ames at Franeber, in the Netherlands, and that he studied for the ministry is probable, and that he was more interested in scholastic than in religious matters is also probable. One can hardly believe that he would have taken the deeply conscientious position which

brought his brother Samuel to prison as a non-conformist in 1635. Samuel was one of the "lights" in the puritanical galaxy of martyrs.

Theophilus, who was evidently the flower of the family, also doubtless had a college education and was designed for the church. His ambition took another turn, and going to London he became a merchant of renown. He was associated with the Fellowship of Eastland Merchants, of which he was at one time Governor. He was sent as Governor to oversee the interests of the mercantile establishment on the Baltic. Afterwards he was employed by King Charles as his agent at the Court of Denmark, and became the warm friend of the King of Denmark. He was one of the original partners in the Massachusetts Bay Colony enterprise, and acted as Assistant in its earliest days. It seems probable that he may have come over with Winthrop in 1628 or 1630 and returned soon after. Some years after, in cooperation with his dear friend John Davenport, he organized the company who settled at New Haven. "Eaton in all respects was the natural and proper leader of the enterprise considered as a commercial or as a political experiment." His personal contribution to the enterprise in money was £3,000. He came over in 1637 on the *Hector* with his company, landing in Boston and conferring with Governor Winthrop, who was his loyal friend and admirer, and soon after went to Connecticut and established the settlement at New Haven. Of him James Savage, the historian par excellence of New England, says:

“No character in the annals of New England is of purer fame than that of Theophilus Eaton, governor of the colony of New Haven from its settlement to his death, by twenty annual elections, the only instance of such an honour ever conferred.”

It seems altogether probable that Theophilus Eaton's two brothers, Samuel and Nathaniel, came over with him in the *Hector* in 1637. Samuel, who is the recipient of Cotton Mather's extravagant praise, went to New Haven for a time, but within three years returned to England. Nathaniel, your ancestor, was admitted as a free-man in Boston, June 9, 1638. Winthrop terms him a “schoolmaster,” but it seems to be clearly evident that he was entitled to the highest title of honor, that of “minister.”

Your ancestor Nathaniel Eaton's career in New England was certainly not commendable, and he has not left a pleasant memory. A few months after his arrival, in November, 1637, the town of Newtown (later Cambridge) granted to “The Professor” (Nathaniel Eaton) two and two-thirds acres of land in the “Oxe Pasture.” This land is now the site of Holworthy, Stoughton and Hollis Halls within the College yard. In May, 1638, the town granted a further allotment of land of five hundred acres “to the towne's use forever for a public school or college; and to the use of Mr. Nathaniel Eaton as long as he shall be employed in that work; so that at his death or ceasing from that work he or his shall be allowed according to the charges he hath been at in building and fencing.”

Nathaniel Eaton built a house for himself within what is now "the yard," and there, in the "School of Tyrannus" for a year or more, being a "rare scholar himself," "he made many more such." It seems he did not make much of a scholar of one Nathaniel Rowe, a letter from whom to Governor Winthrop I found, curiously enough, in a history of the settlement of New Haven. As the letter, beside throwing a side-light on the delinquencies of your ancestor, portrays the familiar predicament of a young chap who is "strapped" and seeks to borrow money "to get home," I will venture to quote it in part:

Nathaniel Rowe to John Winthrop: Most loving and kinde sir, my humblest service remembered to you, I now with much consideration (and thinking of all things and bussinesses) doe now write to you. First of all my father sent me to this countrie verie hastelie (& overmuch inconsiderately),—indeed it is a sore grief to me that I should charge my prudent and most deare father with the evil of rash doing of things; but yet being compelled in this time of straightness I must say it. My father sent with me provisions enough for to serve me a yeare or two, as meale, flour, buttar, beefe. I having lost my meale and flour was compelled to sell the rest of my provisions and, indeed, being counselled so to do, I immediately did it. Then Mr. Eaton and Mr. Davenport, having no direct order what to do wished me and sent me unto Mr. Eaton, the marchant's brother, to be instructed in the rudiments of the Lattine tongue, (in which with practice I shall be pretty skillful). I lived with him about a month, and verily in that time he spake not one word to me, scilicet, about my learning, and after he went away I lived an idle life because I had no instructor.

The young man at some length explains that he had better instruction afterwards, but that he has

no money and wants to get home to his father. He confesses that he is very doubtful about the reception he may receive at home, but still he wants to try it, and please won't the Governor help him to pay his fare back to England.

Nathaniel Eaton's day of reckoning was near. I can do no better in telling the tale than to quote my greatly admired guide, Governor John Winthrop. Under date of July, 1639, Winthrop writes:

At the General Court at Boston one Mr. Nathaniel Eaton, brother of the merchant at Tuilipiach, was convicted and censured. The occasion was this: He was a schoolmaster and had many scholars, the sons of gentlemen and others of best note in the country, and had entertained one Nathaniel Briscoe, a gentleman born, to be his usher, and to do some other things for him which might not be unfit for a scholar. He had not been with him above three days but he fell out with him for a very small occasion, and with reproachful terms, discharged him and turned him out of his doors; but it being then about eight of the clock after the Sabbath, he told him he should stay till next morning, and, some words growing between them, he struck him and pulled him into his house. Briscoe defended himself and closed with him, and being parted, he came in and went up to his chamber to lodge there. Mr. Eaton sent for the constable, who advised him first to admonish him, and if he could not, by the power of a master, reform him, then he should complain to the magistrate. But he caused his man to fetch him a cudgel, which was a walnut tree plant, big enough to have killed a horse, and a yard in length, and taking his two men with him, he went up to Briscoe, and caused his men to hold him till he had given him two hundred stripes about the head and shoulders. In this distress Briscoe gate out his knife and struck at the man that held him but hurt him not. He also fell to prayer, supposing he should have been murdered, and

then Mr. Eaton beat him for taking the name of God in vain. After this Mr. Eaton . . . came to the governour (that is to say the narrator) complaining of Briscoe for his insolent speeches and for crying out murder and drawing his knife, and desired that he be enjoined to a publick acknowledgment. The magistrates answered that they must first hear him speak. Mr. Eaton was displeased at this and went away discontented. Being after called into the court to make answer to the information which had been given by some who knew the truth of the case, and also to answer for his neglect and cruelty and other ill usage towards his scholars, these things were laid to his charge in open court. His answers were full of pride and disdain . . . Being asked why he used such cruelty to Briscoe his usher, and to other of his scholars (for it was testified by another of his ushers and divers of his scholars that he would give them between twenty and thirty stripes at time, and would not leave till they had confessed what he required) his answer was that he had this rule, that he would not give over correcting till he had subdued the party to his will. Being also questioned about the ill and scant diet of his boarders (for, though their friends gave large allowance, yet their diet was ordinarily nothing but porridge and pudding, and that very homely) he put it off on his wife.

It seems necessary to break in on the Governor's narrative to say a word about this ancestress of yours on whom her husband laid the blame for the poor food furnished the first scholars of Harvard College. Two hundred and fifty years later I, myself, can remember some grumbling about the "grub," but we never went so far as to bring the matter to the attention of the Great and General Court. It seems the lady was a daughter of "one Mr. Thomas Graves, a member of Dorchester, and a very understanding

man, who needs leave the church and go to Virginia against all counsel. He and his wife and divers of his children died and his whole family was ruined about a year after. Only one daughter escaped who, being left a maid with good estate, married to that apostate Nathaniel Eaton, who having spent all she had fled away and left her miserable." This excerpt anticipates the climax.

Your many times great grandmother Eaton was summoned before the Court and made a confession which was written down, evidently not by her, in great detail, and is now in the archives of the State House in Boston where, says Savage, "it is not probable that any document more minute or entertaining can be preserved." It reads in part as follows:

For their breakfast, that it was not so well ordered, the flower not so fine as it might, nor so well boiled or stirred, at all times that it was so, it was my sin of neglect and want of that care that ought to have been in one that the Lord had intrusted with such a work . . . And that they sent down for more. when they had not enough, and the maid should answer if they had not they should not, I must confess that I have denied them cheese when they have sent for it and it have been in the house, for which I shall humbly beg pardon of them and own the shame and confess my sin . . . And for bad fish that they had it brought to the table I am sorry there was that cause of offence given them. I acknowledge my sin in it. And for their mackerel brought to them with guts in them, . . . its utterly unknown to me, but I am much ashamed it should be in the family—and not prevented by me . . . For the Moor his lying in Sam Hough's sheet and pillow-bier, it hath truth in it; he did so one time and it gave Sam Hough just

cause of offence, and that it was not prevented by my care and watchfulness, I desire to take the shame and sorrow of it . . . And for their pudding being given the last of the week without butter or suet, and that I said it was milk of Manchester in Old England, it's true that I did say so, and am sorry. And for their wanting beer betwixt brewings a week or half a week together I am sorry that it was so at any time, and should tremble to have it so, were it in my hands to do again.

I doubt very much if the Goodwife Eaton was in the least responsible for this humble confession, although she may have been brow-beaten into acknowledging it. Her husband, at all events, was not so easily humbled, yet he too succumbed to the severity of his judges. Winthrop thus continues his narrative:

So the court dismissed him at present and commanded him to attend again the next day, when, being called, he was commanded to the lower end of the table (where all offenders do usually stand) and being openly convict of all the former offences by the oaths of four or five witnesses, he yet continued to justify himself; so it being near night he was committed to the marshall till the next day. When the court was set in the morning . . . after the elders were departed, the court consulted about him and sent for him, and there in open court, before a great assembly, he made a very solid; wise, eloquent and serious (seeming) confession, condemning himself in all the particulars. Whereupon, being put aside, the court consulted privately about his sentence . . . and they agreed to censure him and put him from that employment . . . and debar him from teaching children within our jurisdiction . . .

The church at Cambridge then took the matter up and found more evidence against the unfortu-

nate school teacher, "but ere the Church could come to deal with him he fled to Pascataquack and being pursued and apprehended by the Governor there, he again acknowledged his great sin in flying and promised as he was a Christian man he would return with the messengers. But because his things he carried with him were aboard a bark there, bound for Virginia, he desired leave to go fetch them, which they assented unto, and went with him, three of them, aboard with him. So he took his truss and came away with them in a boat, but being come to shore, and two of them going out of the boat, he caused the boats men to put off the boat, and because the third man would not go out, he turned him into the water, where he had been drowned, if he had not saved himself by swimming. So he returned to the bark and presently they set sail and went out of the harbour."

Winthrop then describes how he was found to be badly in debt, and to have drawn drafts which he was not authorized to do, and how his creditors seized all his goods "allowing somewhat for the maintenance of his wife and children." "And being thus gone the church proceeded and cast him out." About a year after these occurrences Governor Winthrop writes: "10 mo. 1640. Mr. Nathaniel Eaton of whom mention is made before being come to Virginia took upon him to be a minister, but was given up to God to extreme pride and sensuality, being usually drunken as is the custom there. He sent for his wife and children. Her friends persuaded her to stay a while,

but she went notwithstanding and the vessel was never heard of after."

To complete the narrative of Nathaniel Eaton's life I must again call on Cotton Mather's more picturesque form of narrative. "After thus being first excommunicated by the church of Cambridge he did himself excommunicate all our churches, going first into Virginia, then to England, where he lived privately until the restoration of King Charles II. Then conforming to the ceremonies of the Church of England he was fixed at Biddeford where he became (as apostata est osor sui ordinis) a bitter persecutor of the Christians that kept faith to the true worship from which he was himself an apostate, until he who had cast so many into prison for conscience was himself cast into prison for debt where he did at length pay one debt, namely that unto nature, by death." Cotton Mather probably had slight acquaintance with the works of Mr. William Shakespeare or he might have quoted from the *Tempest*: "He that dies pays all debts."

When Mrs. Eaton and her family departed on the ill fated journey in search of her husband in Virginia, she left one son, Benoni, in Cambridge. He was brought up in the family of Deacon Chesholme, and the Church which had cast his father out contributed from time to time for the boy's bringing up. I have not been able to learn much of his history. He was born about 1639. I find his name "Benony Eaton" signed to a petition in support of a petition of citizens in Cambridge upholding the government, dated August 17, 1664.

Benoni Eaton was a malster and apparently succeeded in living down the memory of his unfortunate father, becoming a man of some substance and reputation in the community. His dwelling house was at what is now the southwest corner of Dunster and Winthrop Streets in Cambridge. In 1683 he was granted fifteen acres by the town and had rights in the Cow Commons. In 1689 he shared in several divisions of "The Rocks," a territory north of Cambridge. He married about 1667 one Rebecca, whose surname I have not discovered. He died December 20, 1690. Ann, daughter of Benoni and Rebecca Eaton, who married Isaac Knapp, was a great grandmother of Aaron Davis.

CHAPTER VI

AARON DAVIS

THIRD

AARON DAVIS, THIRD

Aaron Davis, your great great grandfather, was born in 1777 and died in 1829. His twin brother, William, died in Havana, August, 1799, when twenty-two years old. There were eleven children in the family and two sets of twins. Of the personal history and character of Aaron Davis, the third of the name in your descent, I have no information. He was an apothecary of the old school and was dubbed "Doctor." A somewhat lengthy obituary published in a Newburyport newspaper, although very laudatory, is deficient in facts that can help to make his life's history at all vital. To quote from the obituary:

By the death of Doctor Davis the community has lost one of its most valuable members. Though moving in a private sphere he was known, beloved and honored by all his fellow citizens and they will long cherish the remembrance of his virtues. Such was the amiable disposition which characterized this estimable man, that his was the peculiar good fortune to make friends of all with whom he had intercourse and to pass through all the vicissitudes of this life without, for a moment, it is believed, having a single enemy. Tender and sympathizing towards those in distress around him; kind and affable to the numerous individuals with whom the business of his profession brought him into intercourse, he won the esteem of all; and the feeling of deep concern which pervaded the community on the annunciation of the melancholy tidings that he no longer lived on earth gave evidence that his loss was severely lamented, and that he will not easily nor suddenly be forgotten.

It is pleasant, certainly, to believe that your great great grandfather, Aaron Davis, was of so gentle and estimable a character and that his life was so sweetly exemplary. I venture, however, to surmise that his wife, Sarah Morse Smith, put some spice into it.

PART VIII

ANCESTORS

OF

ELIZABETH STANFORD

ANCESTORS OF ELIZABETH STANFORD

Were it not that these voluminous genealogical notes have, doubtless, already exceeded the limits of your patience, I should lament my inability to authoritatively present to you the ancestors of Elizabeth Stanford. After reading about so many early Yankees it might, perhaps, interest you to learn something of your forebears below Mason and Dixon's line. To follow the history of the Palatinate of Maryland on the shores of Chesapeake Bay under the charter given by Charles the First to Cecilius Calvert, Lord Baltimore, in 1632, in connection with the personal histories of your one hundred and twenty-seven ancestors, or thereabout, who made a part of it, would be at least as interesting as to have followed through similar humble channels the history of the two Colonies which the same lovable and tragic king created along the shores of Massachusetts Bay. Whether to your disappointment or relief, I am unable to do this. "Maryland, my Maryland," is not mine so far as the acquirement of knowledge about your ancestors is concerned. Doubtless in Baltimore there is an Historical and Genealogical Library comparable, to some extent at least, with that in the old house on Somerset Street in Boston, but, if so, it is too far

away for me to drop in now and again and study its records. So of your Maryland origin I can tell you little.

Elizabeth Stanford, your great great grandmother, was the daughter of Richard Stanford of Vienna, Dorchester County, Maryland. Vienna is a little town on the Nanticoke River in the easterly part of the county. Strangely enough, near by, on the Bay Side, is now a village named Crapo. This is a curious coincidence the explanation of which I have not investigated. Crapo is an unusually uncommon name, and although it is not unlikely that there may be a post office in Michigan called Crapo, to find one in Maryland is surprising.

Dorchester County is on the eastern shore of the Bay. If you ever go to Maryland and come to know its people, you will soon perceive the importance of your origin from the *eastern* shore. To come from the "Eastern Sho'" gives one a certain social standing at once. Why the unfortunate people who dwell on the "Western Sho'" are so inferior I know not, but there is an unmistakable prestige in coming from the "Eastern Sho'." It is a subtle distinction which no mere Yankee can comprehend. Out of my ignorance I hazard the explanation that the distinction may be due to the fact that the immigrants of the Romanist faith who followed Lord Baltimore to Maryland settled, for the most part, on the western shore of the Bay, and the Cavaliers of the Established Church of England settled on the eastern shore. These Cavaliers were of rather

more "gentle" blood than flowed in the veins of the great bulk of the immigrants who came across the Atlantic Ocean and settled on its western shore. And so, even to-day, to trace one's origin to the Eastern Shore of Chesapeake Bay, joins one with the jolly, dashing, high-spirited gentry of old England.

In Dorchester County, in the early days of its settlement, the name of Stanford was well established. The destruction by fire of both church and County records renders the attempt of definitely tracing the descent and relationship of various Stanford families and the families with whom they were connected by marriage, one of insurmountable difficulty, at least for a New Englander who, like myself, cannot absorb the facts through local investigation and tradition. You may possibly descend from a certain Richard Stanford, who in 1635, then being twenty-five years of age, as appears by the records of the port of London, was among "the underwritten names to be transported to Virginia. Imbarqued in the Primrose Capt. Douglas Mst. Certificate under ye Minister's hand at Gravesend, being examined by him touching their conformities to the Church Discipline of England. The men have taken the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacie. Fetched off by Mr. Secretary Windebank's warrant July 27th, 1635." I have no evidence that this Richard Stanford settled in Dorchester County, Maryland. I am inclined to think that he did not do so.

Or you may descend from one John Stanford, aged twenty-four, who in much the same way, on May 2, 1635, embarked on the *Alexander*, Captain Burche, master, "to be transported to the Barbadoes." He, also, took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and was certified to by a minister as to his orthodoxy. It was a customary route for immigrants to America, especially to Virginia and Maryland, to go by way of the Barbadoes. There was at least one Stanford family who remained in the Barbadoes as late as 1680, of whom there are several mentions in the parish records of Christ Church parish on the Islands. I have an unwarrantable conviction that these Stanfords were of kin to you. Whether this John Stanford came to Dorchester County, Maryland, I know not. John being so common a Christian name, the subsequent prevalence of the name of John Stanford in Dorchester County affords little corroborative evidence. There was a John Stanford in the County in 1678, who was recompensed as one of those who served in the campaign against the Nauticoke Indians. He was paid three hundred pounds of tobacco for his service. He could hardly have been the same John who left London in 1635. He may have been his son.

Or you may descend from a certain Thomas Stanford who came over in 1684/5. The earliest recorded instrument containing the name of Stanford which is preserved in Cambridge, the County seat of Dorchester County, is an indenture dated August 27, 1684, executed in Liverpool, England, between Thomas Stanford of Liverpool

and one Jeneff Pooton, whereby the said Pooton covenanted to serve the said Stanford from the date of the instrument "until the date of his arrival in Virginia or Maryland in America and afterwards" for a term to be adjusted in Court. The consideration was that the said Stanford should pay the said Pooton's passage money. On this instrument Thomas Stanford endorsed, before recording it, "We arrived ye 9th Day of January 1685/4."

It appears altogether probable, although not demonstrable by satisfactory proof, that you do in fact descend from a John Stanford, born probably between 1680 and 1690, who may have been a son or grandson of the John who came over in 1635, or a son of the Thomas who came over in 1684. This John Stanford from whom you probably descend was possessed, as the records abundantly disclose, of several large tracts of land in Dorchester County, among which was a property described as "London" and another as "Benjamin's Mess." The records also disclose the existence of various other contemporary Stanfords, Thomas, Joseph, Charles, Samuel and William, some of whom may have been brothers, and others, perhaps, cousins of John. They all were possessed of large plantations and the records of their real estate transactions indicate that as a family they were distinctly of the local gentry.

The reason for my belief that you descend from John Stanford is as follows: In his will, made in 1725, he names his wife, Elizabeth, his two sons,

John and William, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret. He describes his lands as "London," "Benjamin's Mess," "Stanford's Addition," "Western," and by other designations. To his son William he devises a part of these various tracts. It would seem that William was a minor at the time of his father's death. In 1738, his guardian, William Stanford, possibly an uncle, petitioned the Court for instructions as to how he should manage the several estates of his ward, especially in regard to repairing the dwelling houses and barns thereon, and in this description he describes the properties by the same designations used in John Stanford's will. In 1744 and 1745 this William Stanford, then, of course, of age, made several conveyances of parts of these same lands, some of which were on the Bay. In these conveyances his wife Elizabeth joins. I was rather interested in the way the conveyancers described the dates. For instance, "The sixteenth day of July in the Third Year of the Dominion of Charles, Absolute Lord and Proprietor of the Province of Maryland, and Baron of Baltimore and Avalon." The references in these deeds make it evident that the grantor was the son of John Stanford.

William Stanford died prior to 1759, since in that year Elizabeth Stanford, a widow, whom I feel sure was his widow, made her will in which she gave to her well-beloved son, Richard Stanford four negroes, Jenny, Sam, Lyl, and Jack; a yoke of oxen called Bum and Brandy; together with a long list of articles useful on the plantation,

among others "a piece of cloth at the weaver's, and a small parcel of feathers." Richard, who was an only son, had doubtless succeeded to the real estate on his father's death. This will of Elizabeth Stanford, whom I believe to be your ancestress, is most interesting. To her daughter, Rebecca Waters, she gives two negroes, Cauke and Tom. To her daughter, Sarah Staplefoot, she gives her riding horse and saddle. She also makes specific bequests to her daughters, Chebed Pritchett and Rhody Waters. The rest and residue of her estate, which I assume was personal property, she bequeathed to her son Richard and his four sisters. From subsequent records connecting these children of Elizabeth Stanford I am fully satisfied that the Richard named in the will was the father of your great great grandmother, Elizabeth Stanford. I also think it practically certain that the Elizabeth Stanford who made the will was the wife of William Stanford who was the son of John Stanford. At all events "London" and "Benjamin's Mess" were in the possession of John, William, and Richard successively, which certainly tends to corroborate my theory.

Richard Stanford, who was unquestionably your great great great grandfather, was born January 18, 1743, and was consequently sixteen years old when his mother died, and he undertook the management of his estates. Whether the town of Vienna, where he lived for most of his life included, or was adjacent to, the lands which came to him from his grandfather John, I have no means of knowing. The date of the creation

of the town of Vienna by the Colonial Assembly of Maryland is not known, but it is probable that it was about 1700. The town was of some importance in its earlier days. In 1762 it was made a port of entry. In 1776 it was sufficiently important to be attacked by a British gun-boat which ascended the river and shelled the town. Again in 1781 two British ships attacked the town and burned ships "on the stocks." Richard Stanford was unquestionably a leading citizen of this community. I have not discovered that he held any public office, but his numerous recorded conveyances of land in Dorchester County, and the recorded bills of sale to him of negroes, cattle, and other commodities, clearly indicate that he was a man possessed of considerable property.

Richard Stanford married one Elizabeth whose maiden name I have been unable to ascertain. It is humiliating to be unable to furnish you with the surname of so comparatively a modern grandmother. In a letter written in 1882 to your grandmother, Sarah Tappan Crapo, from her cousin, Elizabeth Stanford Toppan, the daughter of Abner Toppan of Lowell, who was the eldest son of Elizabeth Stanford of Maryland, Cousin Lizzie wrote: "Mother does not remember ever hearing the maiden name of Grandmother. . . . There was a family in East Newmarket, Maryland or Virginia, I don't know which, that my mother wrote to sometimes for Grandma by the name of Medford." Newmarket is in Dorchester County, not far from Vienna. I find in the records at Cambridge a receipt given on February 28, 1791, by

Richard Stanford, Celia Stanford and Elizabeth Stanford, the children of Richard and Elizabeth Stanford, for a legacy under the will of William Medford. Abner Toppan witnessed this instrument. Medford is a name which is still prominent in Dorchester County. I think it probable that your ancestress Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Stanford, was a Medford, but I have no evidence that such is the fact.

Richard and Elizabeth Stanford had several children; Robert and William, both of whom were lost at sea, leaving no descendants; Celia, who signed the above receipt; Arianna, who died unmarried; Elizabeth, who married Abner Toppan; and Richard, of whom more anon. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth, Richard married Esther, a widow Russum, with four children, and by her had several children, Clement Stanford, Algernon Sydney Stanford, and Henrietta Stanford, who married William MacDonald. The widow of Richard Stanford married for the third time a Mr. Holland of Delaware. From the investigations of your grandmother, Sarah Tappan Crapo, and from manuscript notes of the Reverend Henry MacDonald, a grandson of Richard Stanford, and of Doctor Stanford E. Chaille, a great grandson, I am able to give you some knowledge of the home life of your great great grandfather Richard. The plantation was at the upper end of the present town of Vienna. "The house was a two and a half story frame house with many rooms," writes Mr. MacDonald, who for some years lived there in Dr. Clement

Stanford's time. "The furniture was costly and the table was furnished with solid silver and fine china ware. The house fronted on the banks of the beautiful Nauticoke River. Sailing craft were almost constantly in sight. The river furnished abundance of fish and oysters." In a letter written to your grandmother by Mr. Hooper C. Hicks of Baltimore in 1882 I find the following: "The house, when Doctor Stanford lived in it, was a magnificent mansion surrounded by a paradise of flowers. The garden was truly a beautiful place. I remember distinctly, being a boy, having just moved in town from the country, taking a stroll with Clement through this delightful place. I thought I was in the Garden of Eden. The flowers now are dead, even the tall lilacs and fragrant roses have given way for long rows of corn and hills of potatoes."

Mr. MacDonald writes, "On the farm of my uncle Dr. Clement Stanford in a field joining the town of Vienna, surrounded by beautiful native forest trees, was an old brick church. When I was a boy it was deserted and fallen into decay, but was regarded by my uncle as sacred. Beneath the beautiful trees the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep. In that old house my forefathers worshipped and many of their loved ones sweetly sleep beneath those old trees." This little church made of bricks brought from England was one of the "Chapels of Ease" which were established in the large Episcopal parishes on the Eastern Shore. The parish was that of Great Choptauke, some fifty miles square, now represented by

Christ Church, Cambridge. Instead of subdividing the territory into separate parishes as the population grew, it was the custom in Maryland to retain the original parish and establish Chapels of Ease. I find in the archives of Maryland the record of a petition of the people of Vienna which recites: "That your petitioners in regard to the great distance to the Parish Church aforesaid, did on or about the year 1709, by the assistance of their Vestry, and their own contributions, obtain a Chapel of Ease situated in Vienna Town, by the Nauticoke River, on the other side of the Parish aforesaid." Mr. MacDonald as a boy pictured this old church as the scene of Gray's Elegy. He writes: "Another circumstance indelibly impressed my mind with these associations. My uncle, Dr. Stanford, had a son William, between Clement and Arianna. He was a beautiful boy, gentle and lovely, and of precocious intellect, a universal favorite, whom we all intensely loved. When about seven years old he sickened and withered away. His death caused us all great distress. He was laid to rest in the old Church yard beside other loved ones gone before. Our teacher, Mr. Baker, applied to him most appropriately and beautifully the epitaph in Gray's Elegy:

"Here rests his head upon the lap of Earth
A youth to fortune, and to fame unknown;
Fair science frown'd not on his humble birth,
And Melancholy mark'd him for her own."

That his name was William corroborates my theory of his descent. If I am correct in that he was doubtless named after his great grandfather.

It was a large family who lived on the Plantation in Richard Stanford's day. There were seven children of his own and four Russum children of his wife's, and many slaves. It is evident from the notes of his grandson that the family was a loyally united one in which kinship and kindness were synonymous. It was when Elizabeth, your great great grandmother, was about fifteen, and her brother Richard some two or three years older, that their father Richard died in 1785. It was and still is the custom for the planters along the many inlets of Chesapeake Bay to load vessels owned by them with the produce of their plantations and once or twice a year journey to Baltimore to market. It was the great event of the year, this voyage to the metropolis. In the autumn of 1785 Richard Stanford made this journey. He was far from well when he started. With him were his young sons Clement and Algernon Sydney. During the voyage a severe storm arose and Richard Stanford died while striving to save his vessel. It was carried to sea and stranded near Norfolk, Virginia, where Richard Stanford was buried. It is a strange coincidence that two of your ancestors, so widely separated as Richard Stanford and Nathaniel Smith of Newburyport, should have met similar deaths and should lie buried so near together. The skipper of the vessel was a rascal. He appropriated the cargo and left the two young lads destitute. There in Norfolk they were found by their elder brother Richard, who brought them back to the Plantation.

It was a few years after the tragedy of Richard Stanford's death that Abner Toppan, the Newburyport Yankee, appeared on the scene. What brought him to Maryland and to Vienna I know not. He and his brother were cabinet makers and doubtless had to go in search of good mahogany. The Eastern Shore of Maryland, however, was certainly not a good place to look for mahogany. Possibly he voyaged to Maryland with a cargo of furniture to sell. From the record of the receipt in the matter of William Medford's will, it is evident that he was in Dorchester County as early as 1791. The tradition is very distinct that the Stanfords as a family had no use for the Yankee Toppan, and that he ran away with his sweetheart. The young couple must have lived in Maryland for a year or more at least, since their oldest child Sophia, who subsequently married Oliver Crocker of New Bedford, was born in Easton, Maryland, not far from Vienna.

Abner Toppan and his wife, Elizabeth Stanford, were in Newburyport when their second child was born in 1795. There they lived during the remainder of their lives in a comfortable old colonial house on the east side of High Street, near the head of Toppan's Lane. The house is very familiar to me, and it was there that your grandmother, Sarah Tappan Crapo, spent much time in her childhood with her grandmother Elizabeth, of whom she was extremely fond. The life in a New England town was at first not an easy one for the Southern bride. She had not been brought up to do housework and the cooking

at her home in Maryland had been done by negro mammies. I have heard one of her granddaughters, Arianna Graves Duryee, tell of her grandmother's confession that when she was confronted with the necessity of cooking "baked beans," a dish of which, naturally, she had never even heard, she went into the kitchen and locked the doors and threw herself on the floor and wept bitter tears. She was, however, a woman of much determination, and baked beans being manifestly a part of her duty as a New England housewife, she mastered the beans as she did every other duty which came to her, and she served her husband and her children and her grandchildren in New England with an adaptive capacity which was only equaled by her devoted love. Your grandmother Crapo, my mother, told me much of her grandmother Toppan, who had deeply impressed her as a woman singularly gentle yet firm, lovable yet reserved, gracious yet proud. I fancy her as rather a Grande Dame who was infinitely sweet and gentle with those she loved.

One episode in the life of this transplanted grandmother of yours I am able to give you from the notes of her nephew, Henry MacDonald:

In 1824, when I was a boy, one day considerable company was at our house. A letter was handed to my mother from the Post-Office which she hastily opened and read standing in the parlor surrounded by the company. She became suddenly excited, screamed, dropped the letter and ran out of the room in agitation and tears. The company became very solicitous but it soon appeared that her agitation was not distress but joy. The letter was from her brother Doctor

Stanford and announced that he had an addition to his family of another daughter whom he had named Arianna, and also that his sister Elizabeth whom he had not seen since her marriage many years before had just arrived on a visit from Massachusetts, and he added "The lost is found, and the prodigal has come home, let us kill the fatted calf and eat and be merry." He requested the whole family to come immediately to his house. The next day my mother, father and family all went. It was a joyous assemblage. I distinctly remember the whole scene. My aunt Elizabeth returned home with us. She remained several months visiting various relatives. Cousin Esther Ann returned with her to Massachusetts and remained several months. After my father's death my mother made a visit to her sister at Newburyport.

Although it is not the scheme of these notes to burden you with information about your innumerable great great uncles and aunts, perhaps, in view of the paucity of my information about your earlier direct Maryland descent, you will not take it amiss if I tell you something of your Southern cousins with some of whom I have been more closely intimate than with many of those of the North.

Richard Stanford, the son of Richard, a full brother of Elizabeth Toppan, was a few years older than his sister. He was born about 1768. If he indeed resembled the portrait of him which I possess he was an exceptionally beautiful person. The portrait of his sister, which has faced me three times a day at meals these many years, discloses no such evidence of beauty to me, although a day or two before I am writing these words an artist who saw the picture said, "How beautiful she was! I wish I might paint a portrait

of such a woman." Richard went to college and afterwards became a teacher in a small college in North Carolina, and subsequently he studied and practiced law. He was most kind to his younger brothers, Clement and Algernon Sydney, giving them a classical education which otherwise they would hardly have achieved. He also furnished a home for his unmarried sister Arianna. He married, in North Carolina, the daughter of a distinguished General of the Revolutionary War, whom he succeeded as a member of the fifth Congress, being elected in 1797, when he was twenty-nine years old. I find among my mother's papers a carefully prepared statement by Benjamin Perley Poore, an old Newburyport friend, and a famous newspaper correspondent in Washington in his day, in which Mr. Poore has noted every speech which Richard Stanford made during his long service in Congress. The subjects cover a wide range, although questions of foreign relations seem to have more frequently engaged his attention than others. He was an intimate friend and staunch admirer of John Randolph of Roanoke. Although he was only forty-eight years old when he died, April 8, 1816, he was the oldest member in service of the House of Representatives. "Mr. Gaston announced the decease of the Honorable Richard Stanford of North Carolina, a member of this house; whereupon it was Resolved, unanimously that a committee be appointed to take order for superintending the funeral. Messrs. Gaston, Yancey, Culpepper, Forney, Pickens, Clarke and Edwards were

appointed the said committee. . . . Resolved: that the members of this House will testify their respect for the memory of Richard Stanford by wearing crepe on the left arm for one month." He was buried in the Congressional Cemetery in Washington.

Richard Stanford by his first wife, whose name was Mabane, had a daughter who married a Mr. Stith, and whose descendants are now living in Mississippi, and another daughter, Arianna, who married a Mr. Graves, and whose oldest son was the notorious Richard Stanford Graves, who as Treasurer of the State of Mississippi defaulted and absconded. By his second wife, a Miss Moore, he had a number of children, whose descendants live in North Carolina and are known to some of the Stanford cousins whom I know.

Clement Stanford, the brother of Elizabeth Stanford Toppan, with his brother, Algernon Sydney Stanford, lived on the old plantation in Maryland. Clement was a physician and in his family Henry MacDonald lived for some years and has left in his manuscript notes a most entertaining and pleasant impression of this Southern home. For his uncle, Clement Stanford, he had an unbounded admiration. He describes him as tall and slender, always immaculately dressed, and with the finished manners of a high bred gentleman of the old school, scrupulously punctilious in matters of "honor" and of conduct, and respected and loved in the community. "His presence diffused perpetual cheerfulness and sunshine. His almost uniform habit was after

supper to collect all his family around him and play on the violin or read some interesting book either history, or a novel, or poetry. . . . I was never in a household where the laugh rang so merrily. This was particularly the case with Cousin Henrietta. Aunt Anna had a parrot who was quite a character. Among other accomplishments it learned to imitate Cousin Henrietta's laugh so that it was hard to tell which was laughing."

Algernon Sydney Stanford has always in my imagination resembled Harry Warrington in Thackeray's Virginians. In the Cambridge records I find his deposition taken in 1801, when he was about twenty years old, wherein he subscribes to a statement "that they were present at the house of Mr. Denwood Hicks in Newmarket on the seventh day of March, 1801, when a reincounter took place between William Harding of Dorchester County and State of Maryland, and Henry C. Kennedy, in which reincounter the said Henry Kennedy bit off the lower part of said William Harding's right ear. And further the above deponent saith not." It is a pity that the deponent was so briefly matter of fact in his account, but the affair suggests some of the scenes of Harry Warrington's early life which Thackeray has given us in less meagre style. Algernon as a young man was active in public affairs. In 1805 he was Collector of the port of Vienna. On a journey to Cambridge, having in his possession a large amount of public money, he was waylaid and murdered. Clement Stanford, his brother,

and William Russum, his half-brother, although under no legal obligation, made good the money stolen to the government, at an expense which seriously crippled their financial resources. Algernon Sydney had two daughters, Henrietta Elizabeth, who died when a young lady, and Sarah Ann, who must have been a singularly charming woman. She married her cousin, William P. Russum, and went with practically all of the Stanford family, including the MacDonalds, to Port Gibson, Claibourne County, Mississippi.

Clement Stanford died in 1831. Soon after his death his widow, whose maiden name was Anna D'Shiell, and all his children went to Mississippi. His oldest child, Esther Ann, she who went to Newburyport with her aunt, Elizabeth Toppan, never married and died at her sister Mary's home in Natchez, in 1834. Clement Stanford's daughter, Mary Eunice Stanford, married William H. Chaille of Natchez. Clement Stanford's daughter Henrietta, she of the ringing laugh, married George Watson of Claibourne County, Mississippi, leaving descendants. One of her sons, Clement Stanford Watson, (born 1831, died 1867), was a schoolmate of your grandfather, William W. Crapo, at Phillips Andover. He fought all through the War of the Rebellion as Captain of a Louisiana regiment.

Doctor Clement Stanford's son Clement was a brilliant man whose dissipated habits and reckless business ventures brought disaster upon all his kin. In a letter to your grandmother from Charles Lake, the Clerk of the Circuit Court of

Dorchester County, Maryland, written in 1882, he writes of this Clement Stanford: "He was a handsome little man, very dainty and particular about his dress, and very popular with his acquaintance. He was at one time employed as a clerk in Cambridge by a merchant, M. Le Compte." Of his history Doctor Stanford Chaille has left some interesting, although bitter, notes. He went with the family to Mississippi and induced his sister, Mary Eunice Chaille, after her husband's death, to take up a large plantation in Louisiana, and by his mismanagement of the same wasted her property. He joined Lopez in his expedition for the emancipation of Cuba. In the war which ensued he behaved with conspicuous gallantry, was wounded, captured, tried by courtmartial and shot at the fort of Atares near Havana.

Clement Stanford married Mary Patterson, widow of Osbourn Claibourne. He left no descendants. I have a very clear recollection of "Aunt Mary Stanford," the widow of Clement Stanford. She was a typical Southern woman, proud of her relation to all the "first families" of the South. She was a woman of brilliant mind broadened by a long residence in Europe. Yet she had an almost venomous hatred of the Yankees. She was living in Washington when your grandfather Crapo was in Congress, and I remember calling on her with your grandfather and grandmother and meeting her grandnephew Ralph Walsh, a boy several years younger than myself, who was then much interested in martial history. He told your grandfather that the greatest Gen-

eral in the history of the world was Robert E. Lee. Your grandfather tentatively suggested Caesar and Hannibal and Napoleon and Wellington and some others as possible competitors, but Aunt Mary abetted the boy in his loyalty to the hero of the South. To your grandfather's question as to whether young Walsh considered the President of the United States, at that time Ulysses S. Grant, a great General, Walsh admitted that he was a "lucky" General, but vehemently added that he was a "bad man," which naturally pleased Aunt Mary immensely.

Doctor Clement Stanford's daughter, Arianna Stanford, whose advent in this world in 1824, you may remember, was coincident with the arrival of her aunt Elizabeth Toppan at the old home in Vienna, married William Patterson of Claibourne County, Mississippi, a brother of her brother Clement's wife. They left descendants, one of whom, Jeannie Patterson, who married Doctor Ralph Walsh of Washington, was the mother of Ralph, the admirer of General Lee. Another, Mary Patterson, accompanied your grandmother on a memorable expedition to Vienna, the interesting record of which, written by this cousin Mary, I deeply regret I have mislaid. It contained much information about the Stanford family which would have been of invaluable assistance to me in preparing this note. It is doubtless in the house where I am writing, but an exhaustive search has failed to disclose its whereabouts.

To conclude this note without reference to Stanford Emerson Chaille of New Orleans, the son

of William H. Chaille and Mary Eunice Stanford, and the great grandson of Richard Stanford of Vienna, would be like presenting the play of Hamlet with Hamlet left out. He was a very important person in your genealogical history. If he had not happened to be sent North when a boy to a Massachusetts guardian and by him sent to Phillips Andover Academy, he would not have been a chum of your grandfather William W. Crapo, and it would not have happened when he came with your grandfather to New Bedford one winter vacation that he looked up a distant cousin who was living there, Sarah Tappan, a granddaughter of Elizabeth Stanford, and found her a very jolly sort of cousin and introduced your grandfather to her. And if that had not happened where would you have been? Of "Cousin Stan" I shall hope to tell you more when, some day, I come to write the stories of your grandfather and grandmother Crapo. That will be a story of long ago to you I suppose, but to me it seems a very modern story and certainly not appropriately included in the history of your Comeoverers.

PART IX

TABLES OF DESCENT

NOTE

The following tables present the genealogical data on which the foregoing notes have been based. The sources from which the facts given were derived are many and various. Family bibles, memoranda made by my mother, correspondence with many persons, published genealogies of certain families, genealogical works of reference, public records, and all the various sources of information within the reach of an amateur who, like myself, is necessarily confined to a limited amount of leisure from other activities and unable to go far afield in the search. It is evident that there are many omissions which a more extensive and painstaking research would have supplied. There are, doubtless, many, some probably serious, errors which a more expert investigator would have avoided. Therefore, in presenting the foregoing notes and the following tables, I do so with the cautious caveat which the old time bookkeeper invariably placed at the foot of his accounts — "E & O E" (errors and omissions excepted).

For many valuable suggestions leading to untraveled paths of research within the possible limits of my personal exploration, I am indebted to Mr. William A. Wing, the Secretary of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society. To Mr. Luther Atwood of Salem, Mr. Lawrence Brainerd of Boston, Miss Jane Griffiths Keys of Baltimore, and some others. I am indebted for investigations in coverts difficult for me to beat in person. I am especially indebted to Mr. William M. Emery, of New Bedford, for his unflagging zeal in assisting me both in the genealogical research, wherein he achieved several important discoveries, and in the careful preparation of my notes for publication, as well as in the superintendence of the actual work of publication.

CHAPTER I

DESCENT

OF

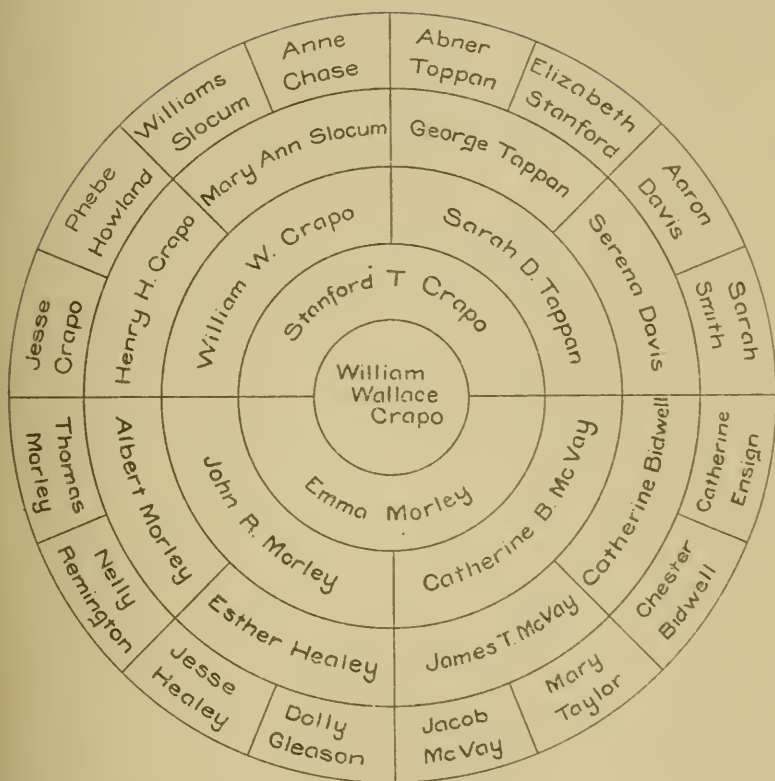
WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO

OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN

FROM

HIS SIXTEEN

GREAT GREAT GRANDPARENTS



JESSE CRAPO, born Freetown May 22, 1781; died
Dartmouth Jan. 11, 1831; married July 10, 1803,

PHEBE HOWLAND, born Dartmouth, Mar. 29, 1785;
died Dartmouth Dec. 22, 1870; had son

Henry Howland Crapo, born Freetown May 24, 1804;
Governor State of Michigan, 1864-1868; died Flint
Mich., July 22, 1869; married Dartmouth June 9,
1825, Mary Ann Slocum; had son

William Wallace Crapo, born Dartmouth May 16, 1830;
Member of Congress from Massachusetts, 1875-1883;
married New Bedford Jan. 22, 1857, Sarah Davis
Tappan; had son

Stanford Tappan Crapo, born New Bedford June 13,
1865; married Painesville, Ohio, Oct. 10, 1894,
Emma Morley; had son

William Wallace Crapo, born Saginaw, Mich., Aug. 2,
1895.

WILLIAMS SLOCUM, born Dartmouth July 23, 1761;
died Dartmouth Feb. 23, 1834; married Dartmouth
Feb. 3, 1803,

ANNE ALMY CHASE, born Dartmouth Sept. 6, 1775;
died Dartmouth Mar. 22, 1864; had daughter

Mary Ann Slocum, born Dartmouth May 21, 1805; died
Flint, Mich., Feb. 21, 1875; married Henry How-
land Crapo. (*See page 823*)

ABNER TOPPAN, born Newburyport Apr. 6, 1764;
died Newburyport Dec. 31, 1836; married Jan. 30,
1792,

ELIZABETH STANFORD, born Vienna, Dorchester
Co., Md., Mar. 1, 1770; died Newburyport Apr. 12,
1844; had son

George Tappan, born Newburyport Jan. 6, 1807; died
New Bedford Aug. 15, 1857; married Newburyport
Nov. 10, 1829, Serena Davis; had daughter

Sarah Davis Tappan, born Newburyport Oct. 6, 1831;
died New Bedford Dec. 13, 1893; married William
Wallace Crapo. (*See page 823*)

AARON DAVIS, born Newburyport Apr. 18, 1777; died
Newburyport Aug. 25, 1829; married Dec. 20, 1801,

SARAH MORSE SMITH, born Newburyport Mar. 11,
1780; died Newburyport Oct. 24, 1869; had daughter

Serena Davis, born Newburyport Jan. 17, 1808; died
Hyde Park, Mass., Feb. 5, 1896; married George
Tappan. (*See page 825*)

THOMAS MORLEY, of Sennett, N. Y., born Mar. 20, 1763; died Mar. 2, 1813; married Mar. 17, 1793,

NELLY REMINGTON, born Aug. 16, 1775; died Sept. 13, 1863; had son

Albert Morley, of Brutus and Brockport, N. Y., and Painesville, Ohio, born Oct. 21, 1797; died July 12, 1883; married Jan. 29, 1818, Esther Healey; had son

John Rufus Morley, born Mar. 10, 1829; lived Painesville, Ohio, Fort Scott, Kan., and Saginaw, Mich.; died Saginaw Feb. 14, 1912; married Sept. 14, 1853, Catherine Bidwell McVay; had daughter

Emma Morley, born Jan. 6, 1872; married Oct. 10, 1894, Stanford Tappan Crapo. (*See page 823*)

JESSE HEALEY, of Charlestown, N. H., born Nov. 3, 1769; died June 1, 1853; married Apr. 26, 1792,

DOLLY GLEASON, a widow, born Mar. 18, 1755; died Sept. 25, 1837; had daughter

Esther Healey, born Feb. 14, 1798; died Apr. 22, 1889; married Albert Morley. (*See page 827*)

JACOB McVAY, born 1779; died May 20, 1830; married

MARY TAYLOR, born Apr. 15, 1791; died Sept. 23,
1855; had son

James Taylor McVay, of Pittsburg, Penn., born Apr. 9,
1809; died Oct. 2, 1842; married Mar. 17, 1829,
Catherine Williams Bidwell; had daughter

Catherine Bidwell McVay, born Apr. 20, 1830; married
John Rufus Morley, (*See page 827*)

CHESTER BIDWELL, of Hartford, Conn., and Warren, Ohio, born Apr. 18, 1790; died Mar. 12, 1865; married May 5, 1811,

CATHERINE ENSIGN, of Hartford, Conn., born Oct. 23, 1790; died June 17, 1865; had daughter

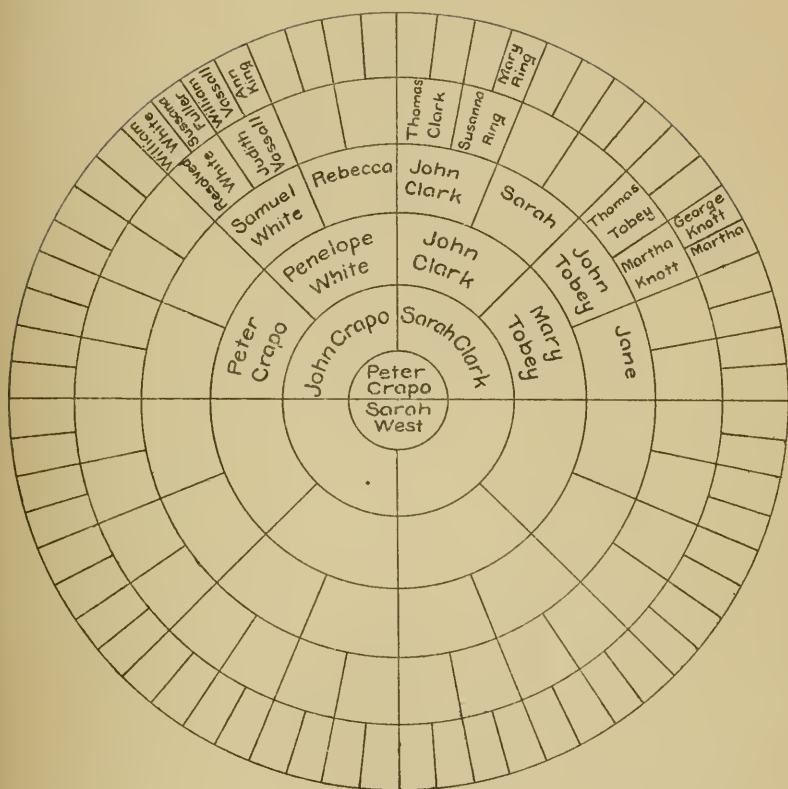
Catherine Williams Bidwell, born Feb. 5, 1812; died July 27, 1842; married James Taylor McVay. (*See page 829*)

CHAPTER II

DESCENT

OF

JESSE CRAPO



JESSE CRAPO

*Dartmouth**b.* May 22, 1781*d.* Jan. 11, 1831*m.* Phebe Howland, July 10, 1803

Peter Crapo

Freetown

1743

d. Mar. 3, 1822

Sarah West

Dartmouth

1747

d. May 6, 1789*m.* Nov. 13, 1766

John Crapo

*Rochester**b.* Feb. 22, 1711*d.* +1779

(to page 834)

Sarah Clark

*Rochester**b.* Mar. 18, 1714*m.* Nov. 7, 1734

(to page 835)

Jesse Crapo
 Peter Crapo
 John Crapo
 (from page 833)

JOHN CRAPO
Rochester

b. Feb. 22, 1711
 d. +1779

m. Sarah Clark, Nov. 7, 1734

Peter Crapo
Rochester

b. abt. 1670
 d. 1756

Penelope White
Rochester

b. Mar. 12, 1687
 m. May 31, 1704

Samuel White
Rochester

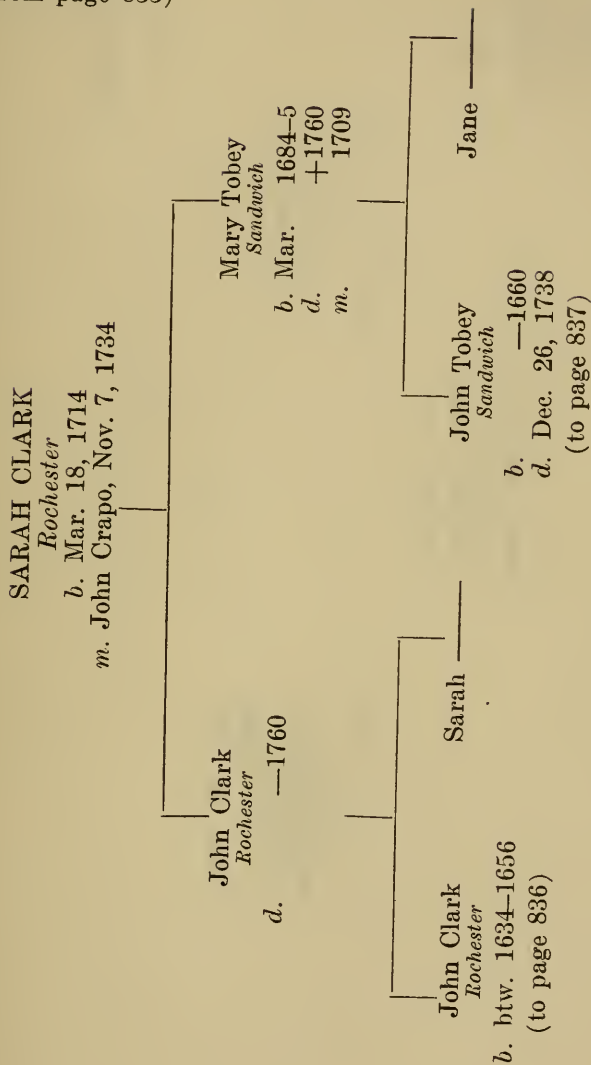
b. Mar. 13, 1646
 d. —1694

Rebecca

b. Mar. 13, 1646
 d. June 25, 1711

(to page 838)

Jesse Crapo
 Peter Crapo
 Sarah Clark
 (from page 833)



Jesse Crapo
 Peter Crapo
 Sarah Clark
 John Clark
 John Clark
 (from page 835)

JOHN CLARK

Rochester

b. btw. 1634-1656

m. Sarah —

Thomas Clark

Plymouth

b. 1605

d. Mar. 24, 1697

Susanna Ring

Plymouth

Mary

d.

1633

Jesse Crapo
 Peter Crapo
 Sarah Clark
 Mary Tobey
 John Tobey
 (from page 835)

JOHN TOBEY

*Sandwich**b.* —1660*d.* Dec. 26, 1738*m.* Jane —

Thomas Tobey

*Sandwich**d.* 1714

Martha Knott

*Sandwich**d.* —1689*m.* Nov. 18, 1650

George Knott

Sandwich

Martha

Sandwich

Jesse Crapo
 Peter Crapo
 John Crapo
 Penelope White
 Samuel White
 (from page 834)

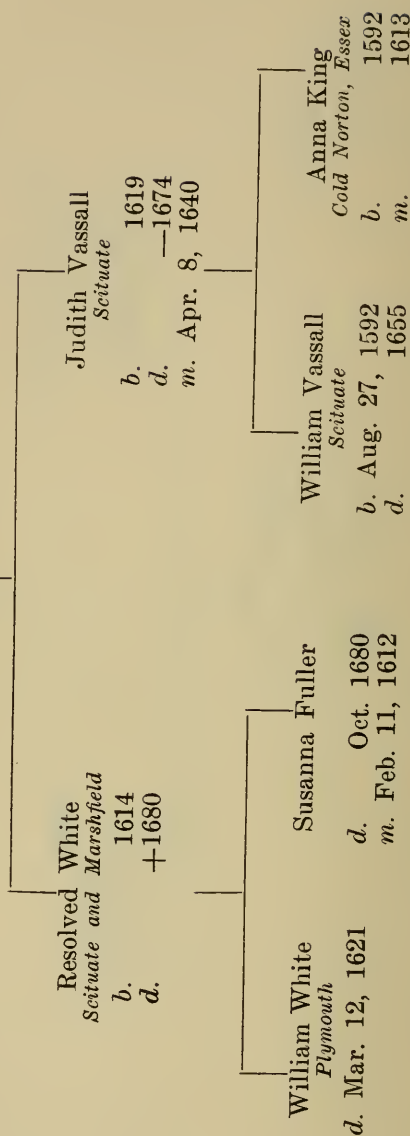
SAMUEL WHITE

Rochester

b. Mar. 13, 1646

d. —1694

m. Rebecca —

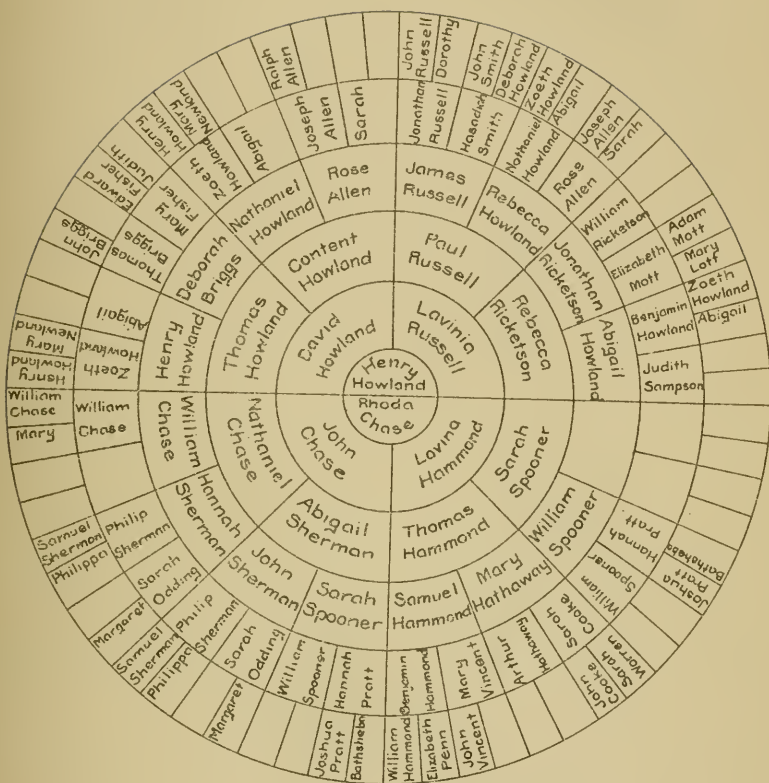


CHAPTER III

DESCENT

OF

PHEBE HOWLAND



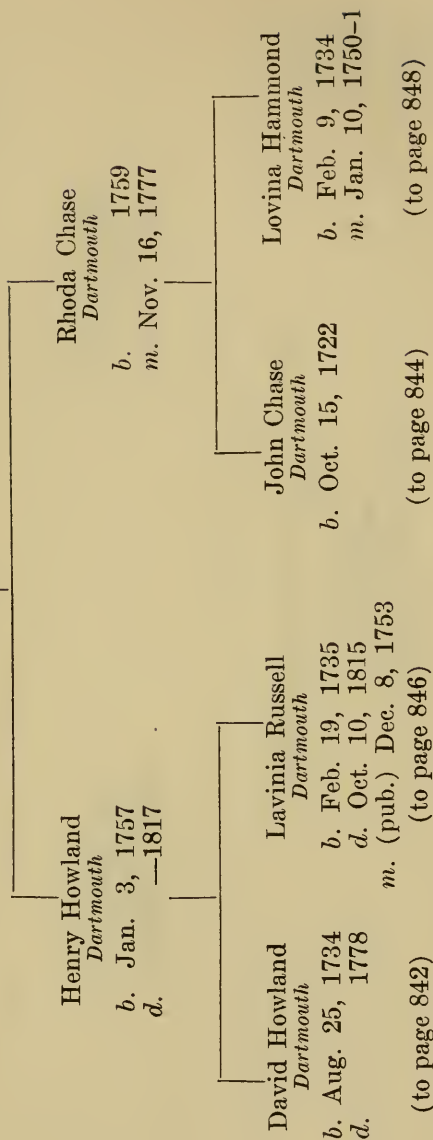
PHEBE HOWLAND

Dartmouth

b. Mar. 29, 1785

d. Dec. 22, 1870

m. Jesse Crapo, July 10, 1803



Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 David Howland
 (from page 841)

DAVID HOWLAND
Dartmouth

b. Aug. 25, 1734
 d. 1778

m. Lavinia Russell (pub.) Dec. 8, 1753

Thomas Howland
Dartmouth

b. June 6, 1709

Content Howland
Dartmouth

b. Aug. 20, 1702
 m. Dec. 17, 1733

Henry Howland
Dartmouth

b. June 30, 1672
 d. 1729

(to page 843)

Deborah Briggs
Dartmouth

b. Oct. 16, 1674
 d. Nov. 25, 1712
 m. June 3, 1698

(to page 851)

Nathaniel Howland
Dartmouth

b. Aug. 5, 1657
 d. Mar. 3, 1724

(to page 850)

Rose Allen
Dartmouth

b. Oct. 1665
 m. 1684

(to page 852)

Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 David Howland
 Thomas Howland
 Henry Howland
 (from page 842)

HENRY HOWLAND

Dartmouth

b. June 30, 1672

d. 1729

m. Deborah Briggs, June 3, 1698

Zoeth Howland

Dartmouth

b. abt. 1636

d. Jan. 21, 1676

Henry Howland

Duxbury

d. Jan. 17, 1671

(see pages 850, 855, 857)

Mary Newland

Sandwich

d. June 17, 1674

Abigail

d. —1708

m. Oct. 1656

Phebe Howland
Rhoda Chase
John Chase
(from page 841)

JOHN CHASE

Dartmouth

b. Oct. 15, 1722

m. Lovina Hammond, Jan. 10, 1750-1

Nathaniel Chase
Dartmouth

b. 1679

d. May 10, 1760

Abigail Sherman
Dartmouth

b. Sept. 1680

d. Sept. 20, 1748

m. Nov. 2, 1703

William Chase
Portsmouth and Dartmouth

b. 1645

d. 1737

(to page 845)

Hannah Sherman
Portsmouth

b. 1647

d. of Philip Sherman
and Sarah Odding
(see pages 853, 872)

John Sherman
Dartmouth

b. 1644

d. Apr. 16, 1734
(to page 853)

Sarah Spooner
Dartmouth

b. Oct. 5, 1653

d. +1720
(to page 854)

Phebe Howland
 Rhoda Chase
 John Chase
 Nathaniel Chase
 William Chase
 (from page 844)

WILLIAM CHASE
Portsmouth and Dartmouth
b. 1645
d. 1737
m. Hannah Sherman

William Chase
Yarmouth
b. 1622
d. 1685

William Chase
Yarmouth
d. May 1659

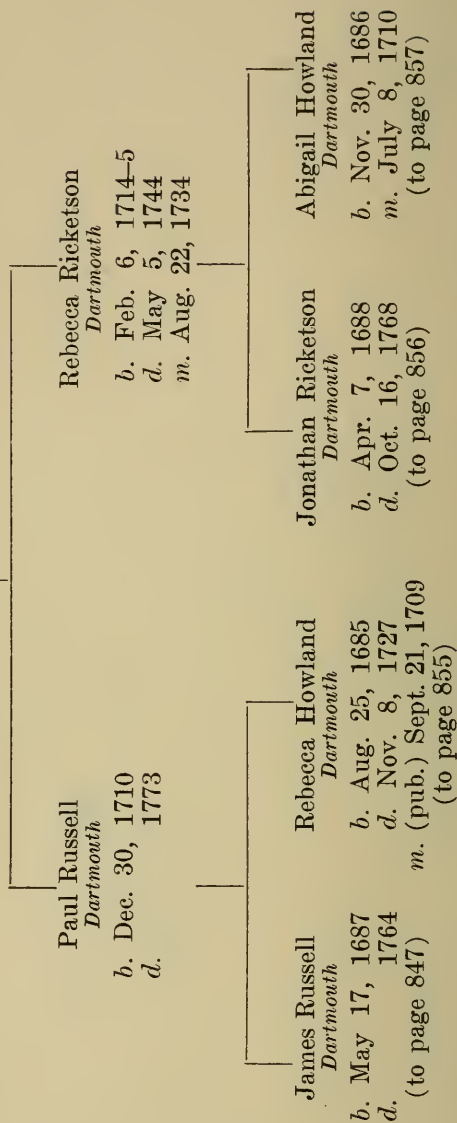
Mary —
d. Oct. 1659

Phebe Howland
Henry Howland
Lavinia Russell
(from page 841)

LAVINIA RUSSELL
Dartmouth

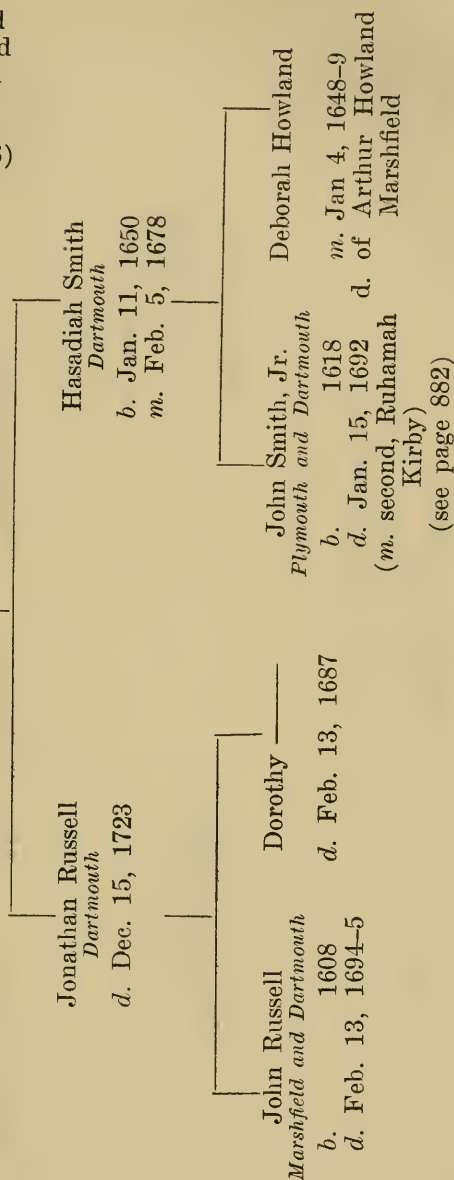
b. Feb. 19, 1735
d. Oct. 10, 1815

m. David Howland (pub.) Dec. 8, 1753



Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 Lavinia Russell
 Paul Russell
 James Russell
 (from page 846)

JAMES RUSSELL
Dartmouth
 b. May 17, 1687
 d. 1764
 m. Rebecca Howland (pub.) Sept. 21, 1709



Phebe Howland
Rhoda Chase
Lovina Hammond
(from page 841)

LOVINA HAMMOND

Dartmouth

b. Feb. 9, 1734

m. John Chase, Jan. 10, 1750-1

Thomas Hammond
Rochester and Dartmouth

b. Sept. 16, 1687

Sarah Spooner
Dartmouth

b. Oct. 6, 1700

d. +1742

m. Apr. 6, 1721

Samuel Hammond
Rochester

b. 1655

d. +1728

(to page 849)

Mary Hathaway
Dartmouth

b. abt. 1660

m. abt. 1680

(to page 858)

William Spooner
Dartmouth

b. 1650-1660

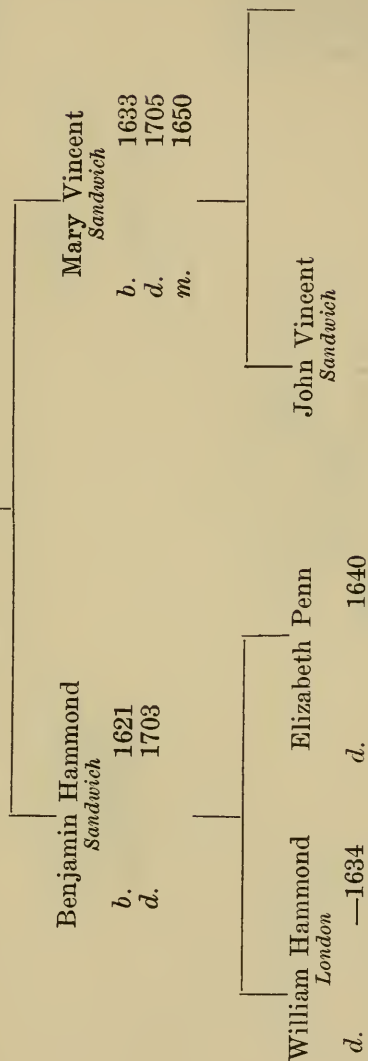
d. +1735

son of the first William

(see page 854)

Phebe Howland
 Rhoda Chase
 Lovina Hammond
 Thomas Hammond
 Samuel Hammond
 (from page 848)

SAMUEL HAMMOND

*Rochester**b.* 1655*d.* +1728*m.* Mary Hathaway abt. 1680

Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 David Howland
 Content Howland
 Nathaniel Howland
 (from page 842)

NATHANIEL HOWLAND

Dartmouth

b. Aug. 5, 1657

d. Mar. 3, 1724

m. Rose Allen, 1684

Zoeth Howland

Dartmouth

b. abt. 1636

d. Jan. 21, 1676

Abigail

d. m. Oct.

—1708
 1656

Henry Howland

Duxbury

d. Jan. 17, 1671

(see pages 843, 855, 857)

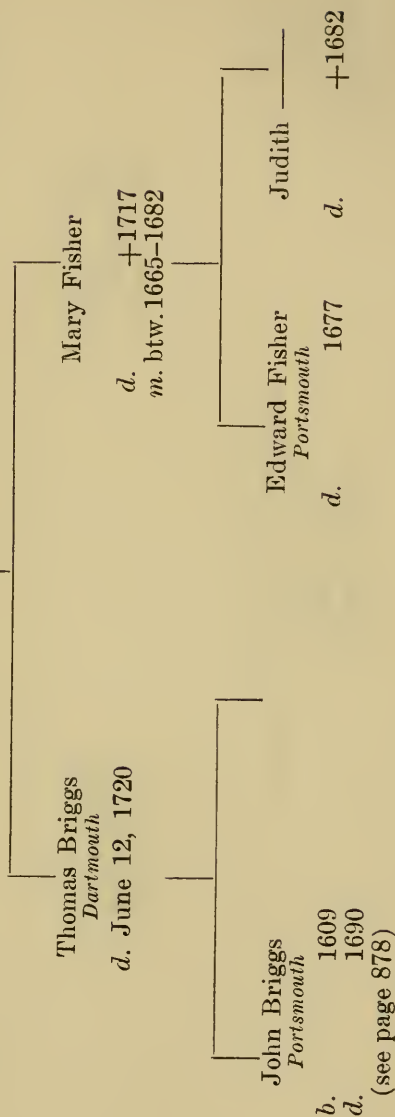
Mary Newland

Sandwich

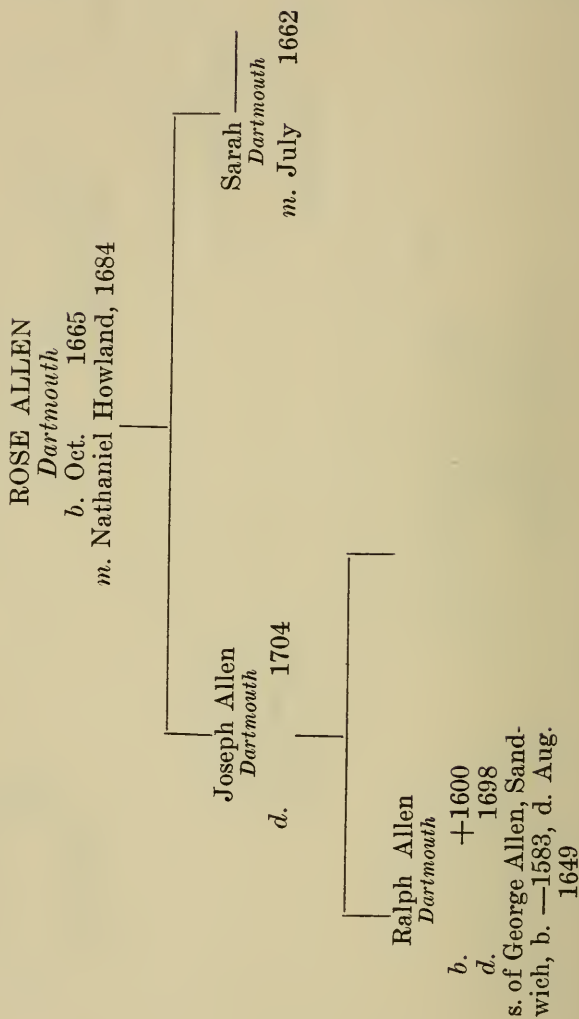
d. June 17, 1674

Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 David Howland
 Thomas Howland
 Deborah Briggs
 (from page 842)

DEBORAH BRIGGS

*Dartmouth**b.* Oct. 16, 1674*d.* Nov. 25, 1712*m.* Henry Howland, June 3, 1698

Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 David Howland
 Content Howland
 Rose Allen
 (from page 842)



Phebe Howland
Rhoda Chase
John Chase
Abigail Sherman
John Sherman
(from page 844)

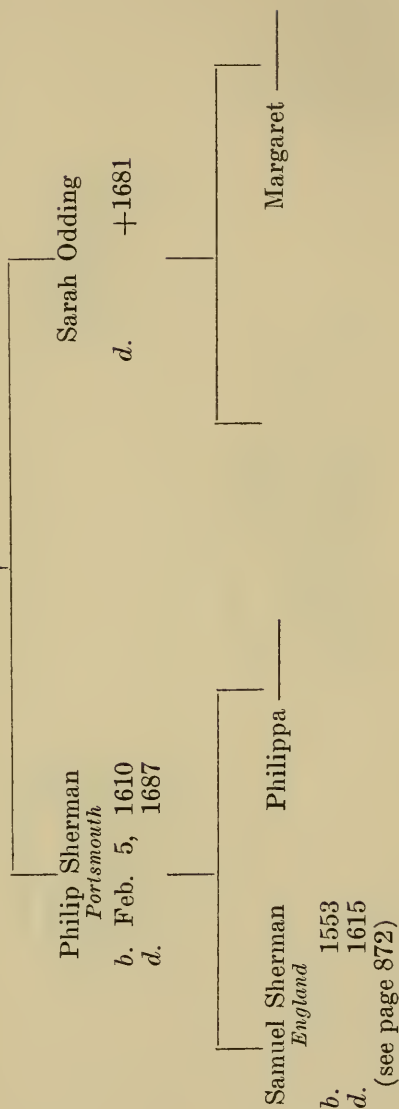
JOHN SHERMAN

Dartmouth

b. 1644

d. Apr. 16, 1734

m. Sarah Spooner



Phebe Howland
 Rhoda Chase
 John Chase
 Abigail Sherman
 Sarah Spooner
 (from page 844)

SARAH SPOONER

Dartmouth

b. Oct. 5, 1653

d. +1720

m. John Sherman

William Spooner

Plymouth and Dartmouth

d. Mar. 1684

(see page 848)

Hannah Pratt

Plymouth

m. Mar. 18, 1652

Joshua Pratt

Plymouth

Bathsheba

Phebe Howland
Henry Howland
Lavinia Russell
Paul Russell
Rebecca Howland
(from page 846)

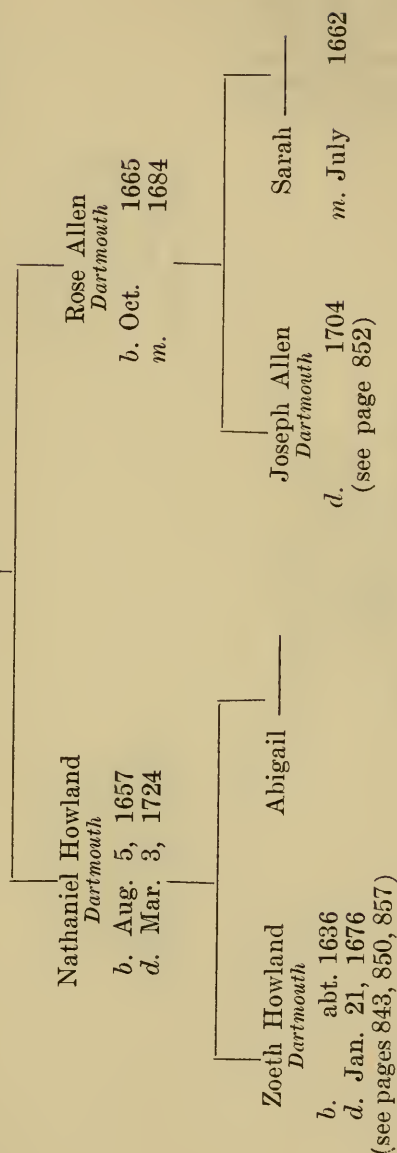
REBECCA HOWLAND

Dartmouth

b. Aug. 25, 1685

d. Nov. 8, 1727

m. James Russell (pub.) Sept. 21, 1709



Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 Lavinia Russell
 Rebecca Ricketson
 Jonathan Ricketson
 (from page 846)

JONATHAN RICKETSON

Dartmouth

b. Apr. 7, 1688

d. Oct. 16, 1768

m. Abigail Howland, July 8, 1710

William Ricketson

Portsmouth and Dartmouth

d. Mar. 1, 1691

Elizabeth Mott

Portsmouth

b. Aug. 6, 1659

d. +1723

m. May 14, 1679

Adam Mott

Portsmouth

b.

1623

d.

+1673

(to page 859)

Mary Lott

Portsmouth

b.

1631

d.

1712

d. of Sarah Lott (Mott)

(to page 859)

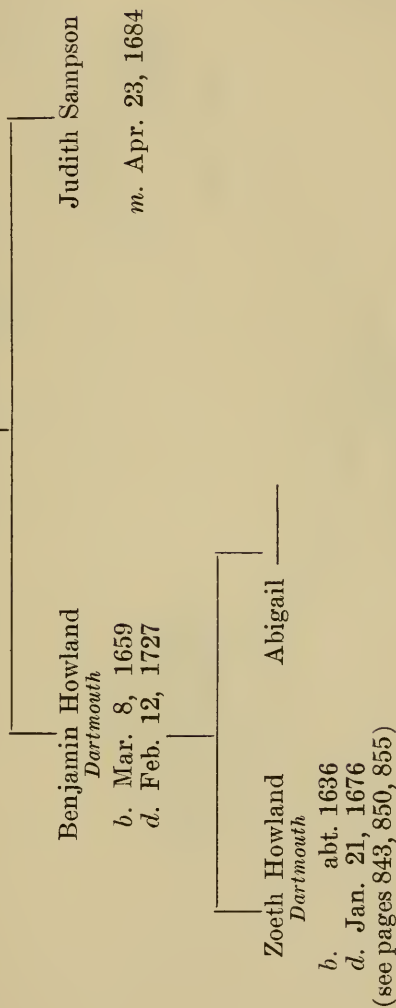
Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 Lavinia Russell
 Rebecca Ricketson
 Abigail Howland
 (from page 846)

ABIGAIL HOWLAND

Dartmouth

b. Nov. 30, 1686

m. Jonathan Ricketson, July 8, 1710



Phebe Howland
Rhoda Chase
Lovina Hammond
Thomas Hammond
Mary Hathaway
(from page 848)

MARY HATHAWAY
Dartmouth

b. abt. 1660

m. Samuel Hammond abt. 1680

Arthur Hathaway
Marshfield and Dartmouth

d. 1711

Sarah Cooke
Plymouth

b. +1634
d. +1710
m. Nov. 20, 1652

John Cooke

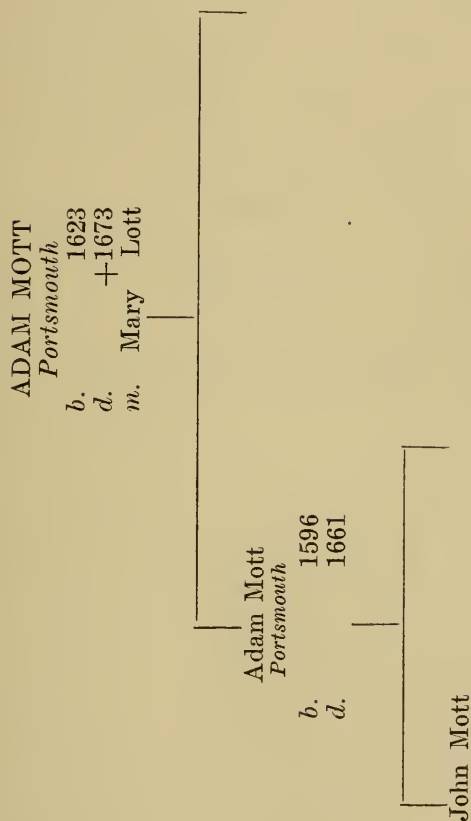
Plymouth and Dartmouth

b. abt. 1610
d. Nov. 23, 1695
s. of Francis Cooke of
the Mayflower

Sarah Warren
Plymouth

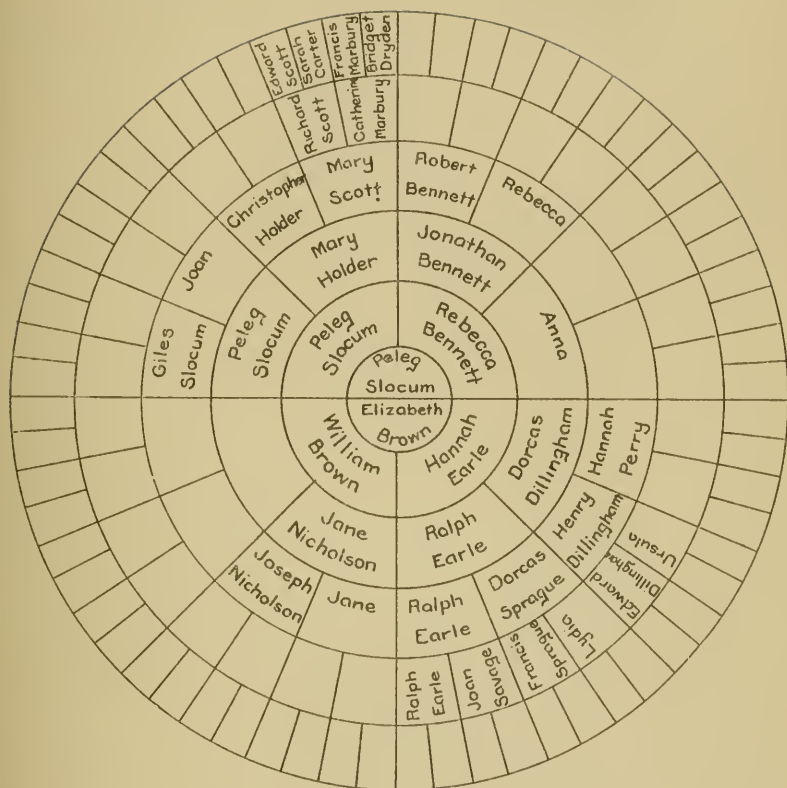
b. —1620
d. +1696
m. Mar. 28, 1634
d. of Richard Warren
of the Mayflower

Phebe Howland
 Henry Howland
 Lavinia Russell
 Rebecca Ricketson
 Jonathan Ricketson
 Elizabeth Mott
 Adam Mott
 (from page 856)



CHAPTER IV

DESCENT
OF
WILLIAMS SLOCUM



WILLIAMS SLOCUM

Dartmouth

b. July 23, 1761

d. Feb. 23, 1834

m. Anne Almy Chase, Feb. 3, 1803

Peleg Slocum

Dartmouth

b. June 9, 1727

d. June 1, 1810

Elizabeth Brown

Dartmouth

b. Apr. 19, 1727

d. Oct. 14, 1797

m. Nov. 28, 1748

Peleg Slocum

Dartmouth

b. Mar. 24, 1692

d. Mar. 3, 1728-9

(to page 864)

Rebecca Bennett

Newport

b. abt. 1698

d. Jan. 22, 1781

(to page 867)

William Brown

Portsmouth

b. Apr. 3, 1696

d. Oct. 15, 1739

(to page 866)

Hannah Earle

Dartmouth

b. Dec. 21, 1701

d. May 2, 1731

m. Aug. 27, 1719

(to page 868)

Williams Slocum
 Peleg Slocum
 Peleg Slocum
 (from page 863)

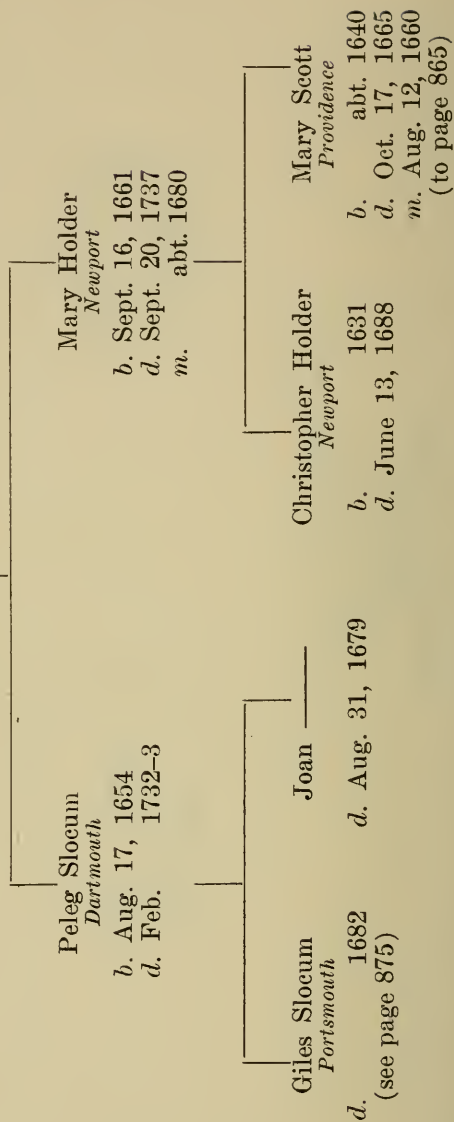
PELEG SLOCUM

Dartmouth

b. Mar. 24, 1692

d. Mar. 3, 1728-9

m. Rebecca Bennett



Williams Slocum
 Peleg Slocum
 Peleg Slocum
 Mary Holder
 Mary Scott
 (from page 864)

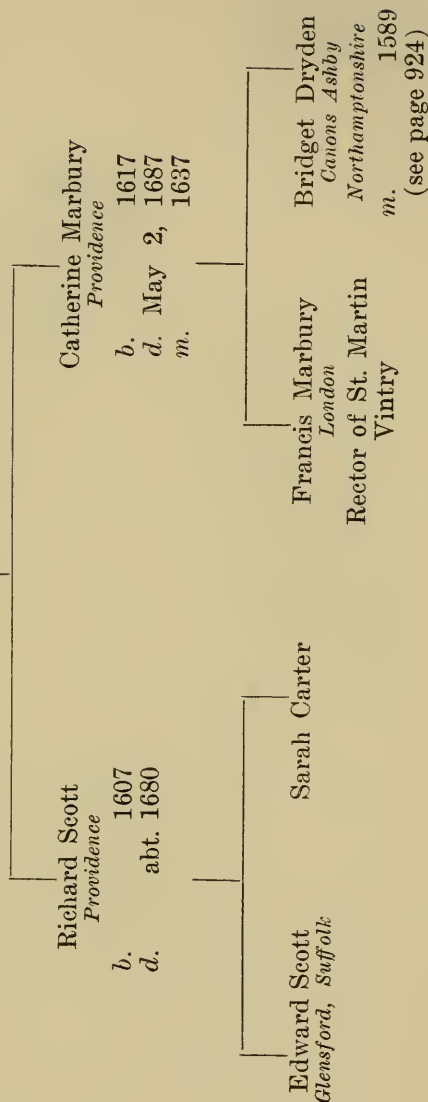
MARY SCOTT

Providence

b. abt. 1640

d. Oct. 17, 1665

m. Christopher Holder, Aug. 12, 1660



Williams Slocum
 Elizabeth Brown
 William Brown
 (from page 863)

WILLIAM BROWN

Portsmouth

b. Apr. 3, 1696

d. Oct. 15, 1739

m. Hannah Earle, Aug. 27, 1719

Jane Nicholson

Portsmouth

b. Sept. 29, 1669

d. Dec. 14, 1723

Joseph Nicholson

Portsmouth

d. June 1693

Jane

d. Apr.

1691

Williams Slocum
Peleg Slocum
Rebecca Bennett
(from page 863)

REBECCA BENNETT

Newport

b. 1698
d. Jan. 22, 1781
m. Peleg Slocum

Jonathan Bennett

Newport

b. 1659
d. July 11, 1708

Anna Williams

b. Nov. 4, 1674
d. 1758
m. 1694

Robert Bennett

Newport

Rebecca

Newport

John Williams

Boston and Newport

b. Aug. 15, 1644
d. 1687

s. of Nathaniel Wil-
liams (d. 1661) and
wife Mary

Anna Alcock

Roxbury

bap. May 26, 1650
d. 1723

m. 1670

d. of Dr. John Al-
cock and Sarah
Palgrave

Williams Slocum
Elizabeth Brown
Hannah Earle
(from page 863)

HANNAH EARLE

Dartmouth

b. Dec. 21, 1701

d. May 2, 1731

m. William Brown, Aug. 27, 1719

Ralph Earle
Dartmouth

b.

d.

1660

1718

Dorcas Dillingham
Sandwich

b. 1662

d. Jan. 23, 1742

m. 1692

Ralph Earle
Portsmouth

1716

d. s. of Ralph Earle

(1606-1678) and

Joan Savage

(see page 877)

Dorcas Sprague

m. —1659

d. of Francis and

Lydia Sprague,

Duxbury

Henry Dillingham
Sandwich

b. abt. 1627

s. of Edward Dilling-

ham (d. 1667) and

wife Drusilla

Hannah Perry
Sandwich

CHAPTER V

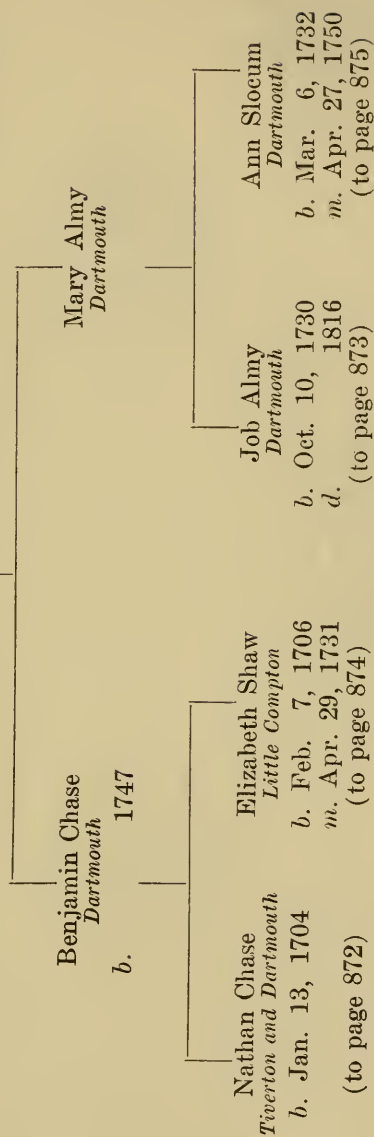
DESCENT

OF

ANNE ALMY CHASE



ANNE ALMY CHASE

*Dartmouth**b.* Sept. 6, 1775*d.* Mar. 22, 1864*m.* Williams Slocum, Feb. 3, 1803

Anne Almy Chase
 Benjamin Chase
 Nathan Chase
 (from page 871)

NATHAN CHASE
Tiverton and Dartmouth
b. Jan. 13, 1704
m. Elizabeth Shaw, Apr. 29, 1731

Benjamin Chase
Tiverton

Amey Borden
Portsmouth
b. May 30, 1678
d. 1716
m. Sept. 21, 1696

William Chase
Portsmouth and Dartmouth
b. 1645
d. 1737
 (to page 845)

Hannah Sherman
Portsmouth
b. 1647
d. of Philip Sherman
and Sarah Odding
 (see pages 844, 853)

John Borden
Portsmouth
b. Sept. 1640
d. June 4, 1716
 (to page 876)

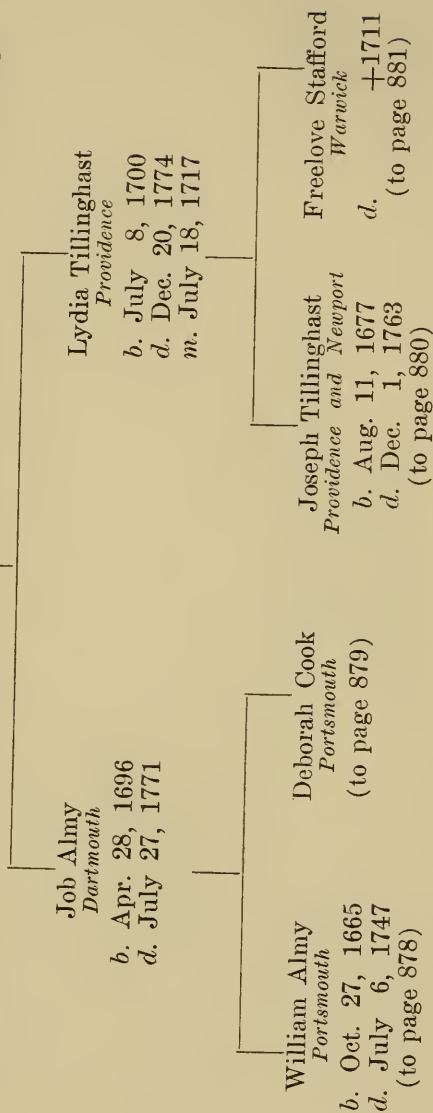
Mary Earle
Portsmouth
b. 1655
d. June 1734
m. Dec. 25, 1670
 (to page 877)

Anne Almy Chase
 Mary Almy
 Job Almy
 (from page 871)

JOB ALMY
Dartmouth

b. Oct. 10, 1730
 d. 1816

m. Ann Slocum, Apr. 27, 1750



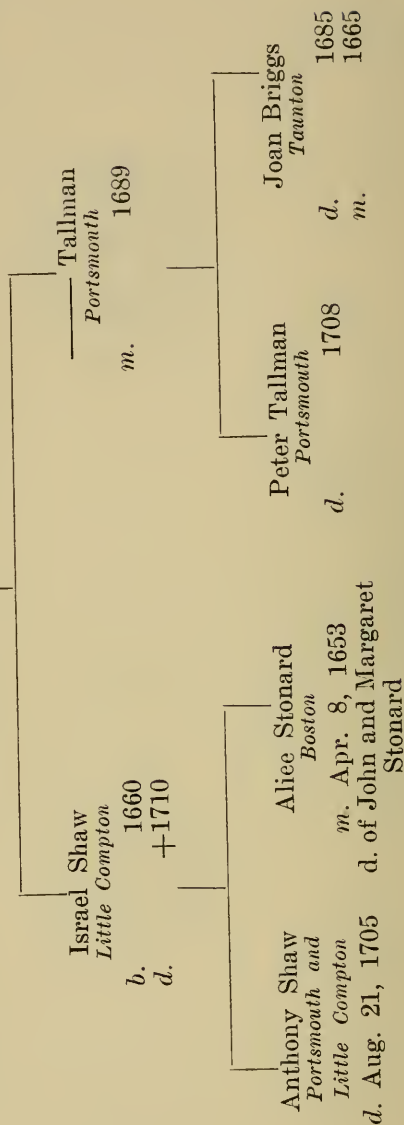
Anne Almy Chase
Benjamin Chase
Elizabeth Shaw
(from page 871)

ELIZABETH SHAW

Little Compton

b. Feb. 7, 1706

m. Nathan Chase, Apr. 29, 1731

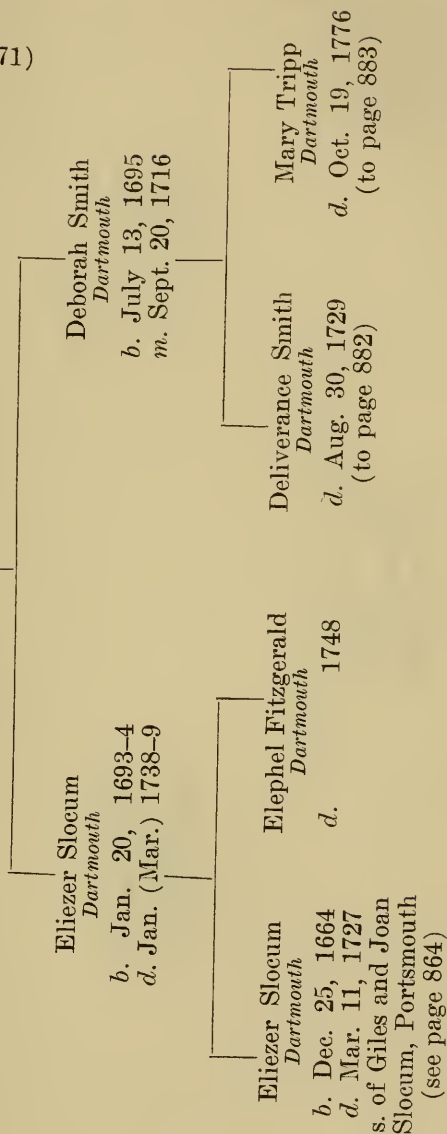


Anne Almy Chase
 Mary Almy
 Ann Slocum
 (from page 871)

ANN SLOCUM
Dartmouth

b. Mar. 6, 1732

m. Job Almy, Apr. 27, 1750



Anne Almy Chase
 Benjamin Chase
 Nathan Chase
 Amey Borden
 John Borden
 (from page 872)

JOHN BORDEN

*Portsmouth**b.* Sept. 1640*d.* June 4, 1716*m.* Mary Earle, Dec. 25, 1670

Richard Borden

*Portsmouth**bap.* Feb. 22, 1595-6*d.* May 25, 1671

Joan Fowle

*Crambrooke, Eng.**b.* 1604*d.* July 15, 1688*m.* Sept. 28, 1625

Matthew Borden

*Hedcorn, Eng.**d.* 1620

(see page 879)

Joan —

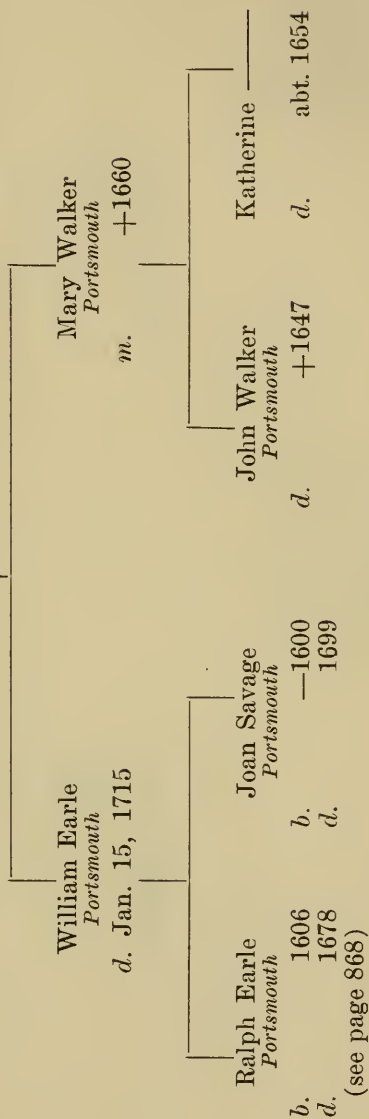
Anne Almy Chase
 Benjamin Chase
 Nathan Chase
 Amey Borden
 Mary Earle
 (from page 872)

MARY EARLE
Portsmouth

b. 1655

d. June, 1734

m. John Borden, Dec. 25, 1670



b. 1606
 d. 1678
 (see page 868)

Anne Almy Chase
 Mary Almy
 Job Almy
 Job Almy
 William Almy
 (from page 873)

WILLIAM ALMY
Portsmouth
 b. Oct. 27, 1665
 d. July 6, 1747
 m. Deborah Cook

Christopher Almy
Portsmouth
 b. 1632
 d. Jan. 30, 1713

William Almy
Portsmouth
 b. 1601
 d. 1676

Audrey
Portsmouth
 b. 1603
 d. +1676

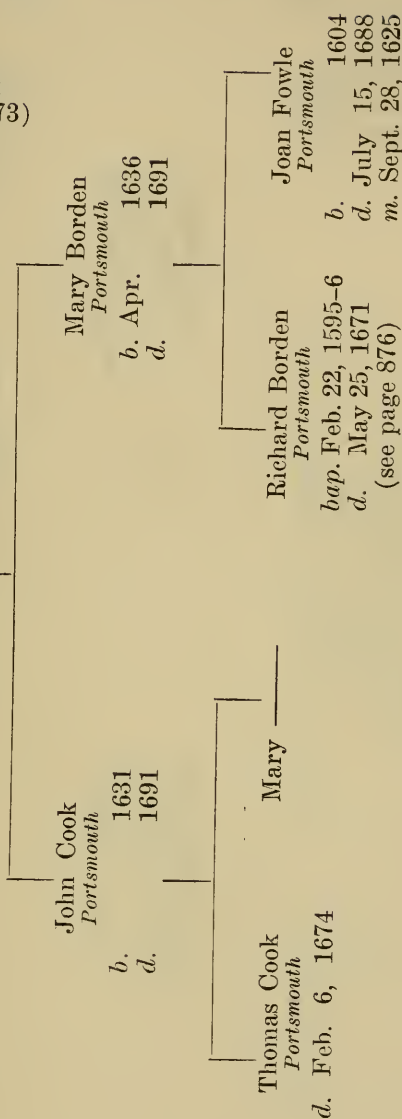
Elizabeth Cornell
Portsmouth
 d. +1708
 m. July 9, 1661

Thomas Cornell
Portsmouth
 b. abt. 1595
 d. abt. 1656

Rebecca Briggs
Portsmouth
 b. 1600
 d. Feb. 8, 1673
 a sister of John Briggs,
Portsmouth
 (see page 851)

Anne Almy Chase
 Mary Almy
 Job Almy
 Job Almy
 Deborah Cook
 (from page 873)

DEBORAH COOK
Portsmouth
 m. William Almy



Anne Almy Chase
 Mary Almy
 Job Almy
 Lydia Tillinghast
 Joseph Tillinghast
 (from page 873)

JOSEPH TILLINGHAST

Providence and Newport

b. Aug. 11, 1677

d. Dec. 1, 1763

m. Freelove Stafford

Pardon Tillinghast

Providence

b. 1622

d. Jan. 29, 1718

Lydia Tabor

Newport

d. +1718

m. Apr. 16, 1664

Philip Tabor

Watertown

b.

1605

d.

+1672

Lydia Masters

Cambridge

m.

1633

*d. of John and Jane
 Masters who both d.*

Dec. 1639

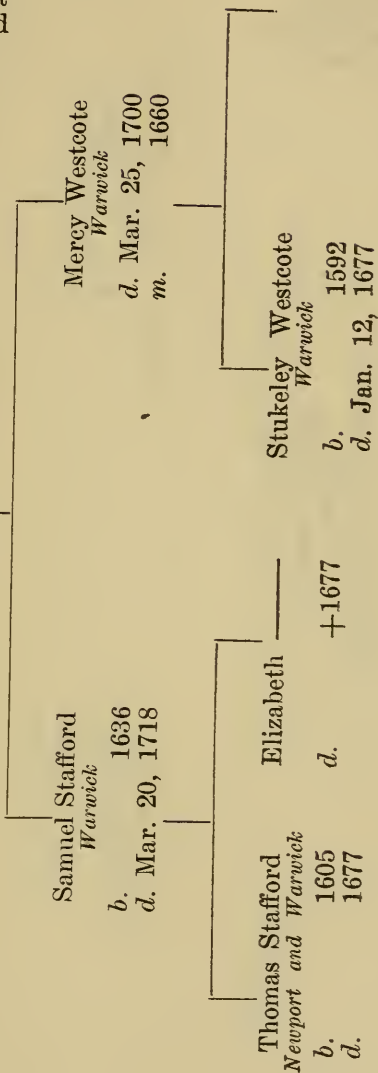
Anne Almy Chase
 Mary Almy
 Job Almy
 Lydia Tillinghast
 Freelope Stafford
 (from page 873)

FREELOVE STAFFORD

Warwick

d.
+1711

m. Joseph Tillinghast



Anne Almy Chase
 Mary Almy
 Ann Slocum
 Deborah Smith
 Deliverance Smith
 (from page 875)

DELIVERANCE SMITH

Dartmouth

d. Aug. 30, 1729

m. Mary Tripp

John Smith, Jr.
Plymouth and Dartmouth

b. 1618

d. Jan. 15, 1692

(See page 847)

Ruhamah Kirby (second wife)

Dartmouth

d. +1707

+1665

m.

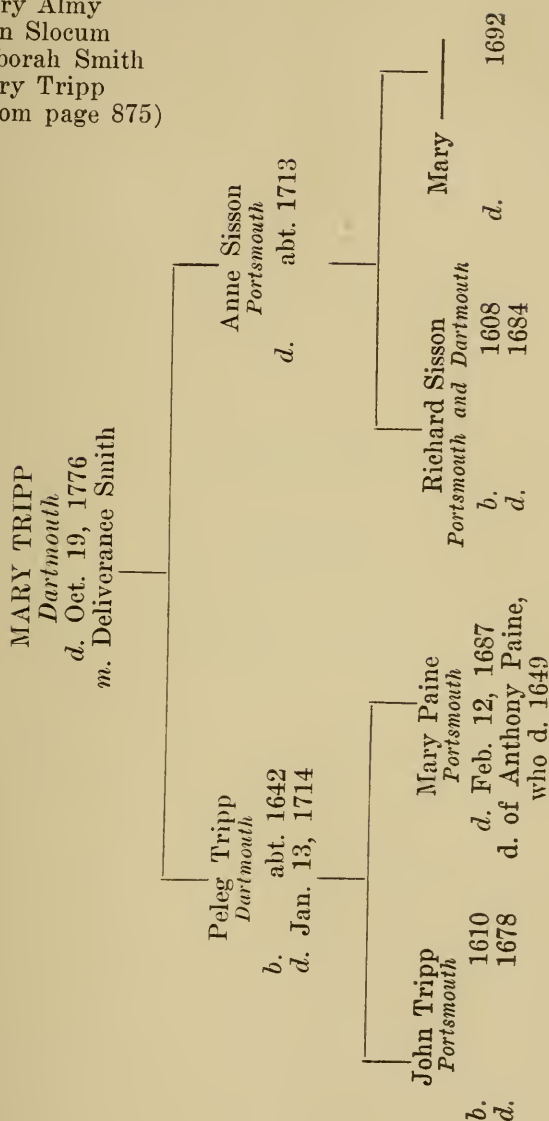
Jane

Richard Kirby

Sandwich and Dartmouth

d. btw. 1686-1688

Anne Almy Chase
 Mary Almy
 Ann Slocum
 Deborah Smith
 Mary Tripp
 (from page 875)

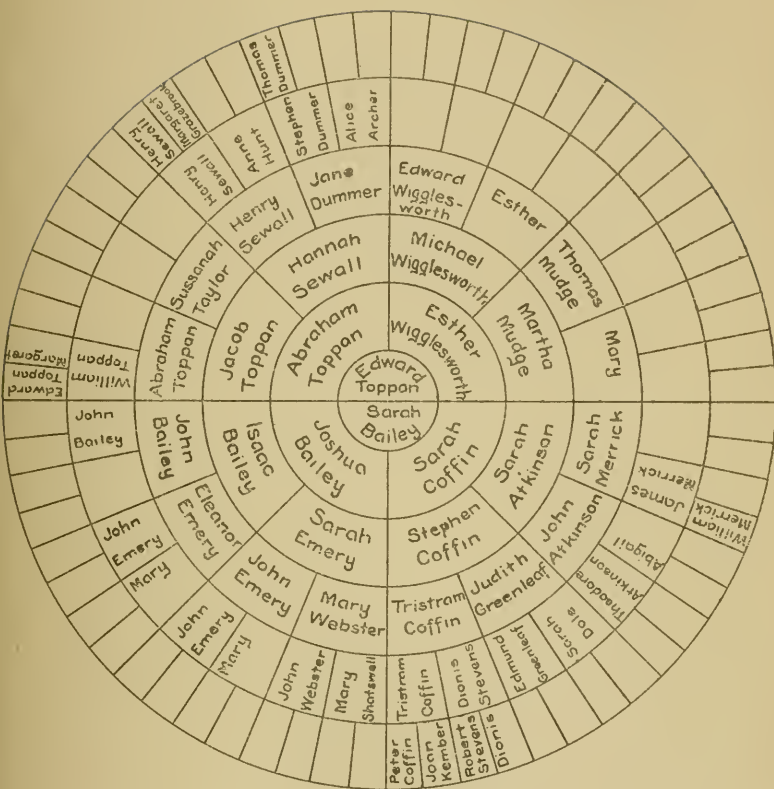


CHAPTER VI

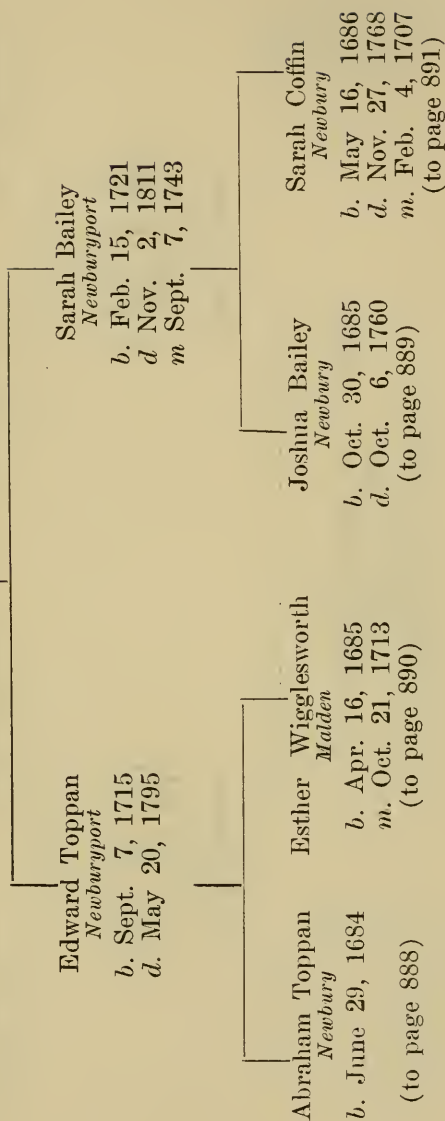
DESCENT

OF

ABNER TOPPAN



ABNER TOPPAN
Newburyport
b. Apr. 6, 1764
d. Dec. 31, 1836
m. Elizabeth Stanford, Jan. 30, 1792



Abner Toppan
Edward Toppan
Abraham Toppan
(from page 887)

ABRAHAM TOPPAN

Newbury

b. June 29, 1684

m. Esther Wigglesworth, Oct. 21, 1713

Jacob Toppan
Newbury

b. Dec. 24, 1645

d. Dec. 30, 1717

Hannah Sewall
Newbury

b. May 10, 1649

d. Nov. 11, 1699

m. Aug. 24, 1670

Abraham Toppan
Newbury

b. 1606

d. Nov. 5, 1672

Susanna Taylor
Newbury

b. 1607

d. Mar. 20, 1689

m. in England

Henry Sewall
Newbury

b. 1614

d. May 16, 1700

(to page 892)

Jane Dummer
Newbury

b. 1628

d. Jan. 13, 1701

m. Mar. 25, 1646

(to page 893)

JOSHUA BAILEY

*Newbury**b.* Oct. 30, 1685*d.* Oct. 6, 1760*m.* Sarah Coffin, Feb. 4, 1707

Isaac Bailey

*Newbury**b.* July 22, 1654*d.* Apr. 25, 1740

Sarah Emery

*Newbury**b.* Feb. 26, 1660*d.* Apr. 1, 1694*m.* June 13, 1683

John Bailey

*Newbury**b.* 1613*d.* Mar. 16, 1691*s.* of John Bailey,
of Salisbury, who *d.*

Nov. 2, 1651

(see page 921)

Eleanor Emery

*Newbury**d.* 1700*d.* probably of John

Emery, first, and wife

Mary, of Newbury

(see pages 894, 921)

John Emery

*Newbury**b.* abt. 1628*d.* 1693

(to page 894)

(see also page 921)

Mary Webster

*Ipswich**d.* Feb. 3, 1709*m.* Oct. 2, 1648

(to page 895)

Abner Toppan
Edward Toppan
Esther Wigglesworth
(from page 887)

ESTHER WIGGLESWORTH

Malden

b. Apr. 16, 1685

m. Abraham Toppan, Oct. 21, 1713

Michael Wigglesworth

Malden

b. Oct. 18, 1631

d. June 10, 1705

Martha Mudge

Malden

b. 1662

d. Sept. 4, 1690

m. 1679

Edward Wigglesworth

New Haven

b. 1604

d. Oct. 1, 1653

Esther (Rayner?)

Thomas Mudge

Malden

b.

1624

b.

Mary

Malden

abt. 1628

Abner Toppan
 Sarah Bailey
 Sarah Coffin
 (from page 887)

SARAH COFFIN

Newbury

b. May 16, 1686

d. Nov. 27, 1768

m. Joshua Bailey, Feb. 4, 1707

Stephen Coffin

Newbury

b. Aug. 18, 1665

d. Aug. 31, 1725

Sarah Atkinson

Newbury

b. Nov. 27, 1665

d. Jan. 20, 1724

m. Oct. 8, 1685

Tristram Coffin

Newbury

b. 1632

d. Feb. 4, 1704

(to page 896)

Judith Greenleaf

Newbury

bap. Sept. 29, 1626

d. Dec. 15, 1705

m. Mar. 2, 1652-3

(to page 897)

John Atkinson

Newbury

b. 1636

(to page 898)

Sarah Merrick

Newbury

m. Apr. 27, 1664

d. of James Merrick

Abner Toppan
Edward Toppan
Abraham Toppan
Hannah Sewall
Jane Dummer
(from page 888)

JANE DUMMER

Newbury

b. 1628

d. Jan. 13, 1701

m. Henry Sewall, Mar. 25, 1646



Abner Toppan
 Sarah Bailey
 Joshua Bailey
 Sarah Emery
 John Emery
 (from page 889)

JOHN EMERY

Newbury

b. abt. 1628

d. 1693

m. Mary Webster, Oct. 2, 1648

John Emery

Newbury

b. Sept. 29, 1598

d. Nov. 3, 1683

(see pages 919, 921)

Mary

d. Apr.

1649

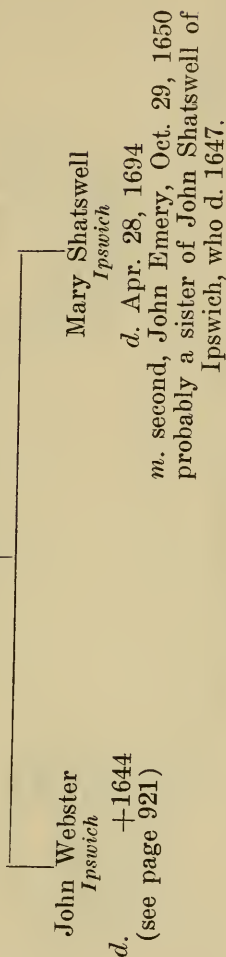
Abner Toppan
 Sarah Bailey
 Joshua Bailey
 Sarah Emery
 Mary Webster
 (from page 889)

MARY WEBSTER

Ipswich

d. Feb. 3, 1709

m. John Emery, Oct. 2, 1648



Abner Toppan
 Sarah Bailey
 Sarah Coffin
 Stephen Coffin
 Tristram Coffin
 (from page 891)

TRISTRAM COFFIN

Newbury

b. 1632

d. Feb. 4, 1704

m. Judith Greenleaf, Mar. 2, 1652-3

Tristram Coffin

Newbury and Nantucket

b. 1605

d. Oct. 2, 1681

Dionis Stevens

Brixton, England

bap. Mar. 4, 1610

d. +1681

m. abt. 1629

Peter Coffin

Brixton, England

b. abt. 1580

d. Oct. 27, 1628

Joan Kember

Brixton, England

b. 1584

d. May 1661

m. abt. 1609

Robert Stevens

Brixton, England

Dionis

Abner Toppan
 Sarah Bailey
 Sarah Coffin
 Stephen Coffin
 Judith Greenleaf
 (from page 891)

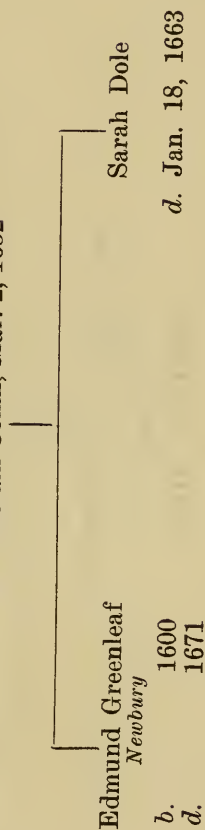
JUDITH GREENLEAF

Newbury

bap. Sept. 29, 1626

d. Dec. 15, 1705

m. Tristram Coffin, Mar. 2, 1652

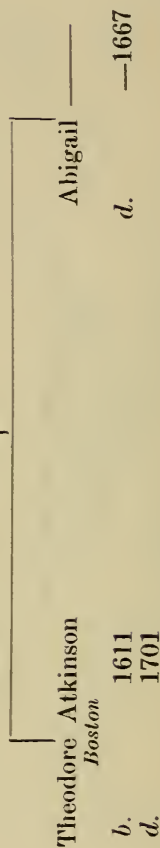


Abner Toppan
 Sarah Bailey
 Sarah Coffin
 Sarah Atkinson
 John Atkinson
 (from page 891)

JOHN ATKINSON
Newbury

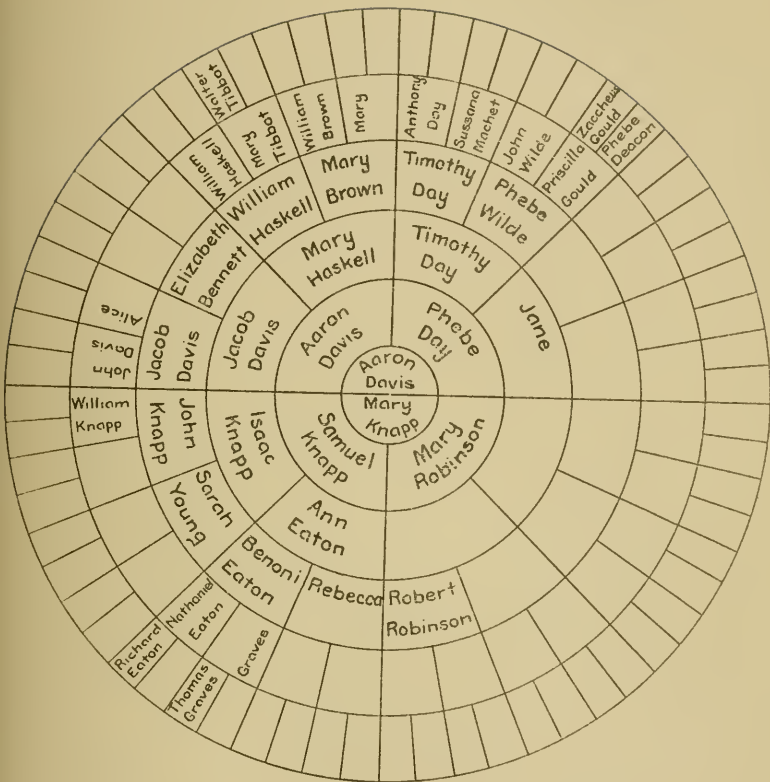
b. 1636

m. Sarah Merrick, Apr. 27, 1664



CHAPTER VII

DESCENT
OF
AARON DAVIS



AARON DAVIS
Newburyport
b. Apr. 18, 1777
d. Aug. 25, 1829
m. Sarah Morse Smith, Dec. 20, 1801

Aaron Davis
Newburyport
b. May 19, 1737
d. Jan. 5, 1812

Mary Knapp
Newburyport
b. Apr. 1, 1739
d. July 14, 1815
m. Nov. 10, 1761

Aaron Davis
Attleboro
b. 1698-1700
d. 1743
 (to page 902)

Phebe Day
Gloucester
b. Oct. 11, 1706
m. Nov. 23, 1725-6
 (to page 904)

Samuel Knapp
Salem and Newbury
b. June 6, 1717
d. May 26, 1745
 (to page 903)

Mary Robinson
Newbury
m. Jan. 17, 1739
 a granddaughter of
 Robert Robinson

Aaron Davis
 Aaron Davis
 Aaron Davis
 (from page 901)

AARON DAVIS

Attleboro

b. 1698-1700

d. 1743

m. Phebe Day, Nov. 3, 1725-6

Jacob Davis
Gloucester

b. Feb. 26, 1662

d. Feb. 1, 1716

Mary Haskell
Gloucester

b. Apr. 29, 1668

m. Sept. 14, 1687

Jacob Davis
Gloucester

d. Sept. 2, 1685

s. of John Davis of
 Ipswich (d. +1687)
 and wife Alice

Elizabeth Bennett

m. Jan. 20, 1661

a sister of Anthony
 Bennett of Gloucester?

William Haskell
Gloucester

b. Aug. 26, 1644

d. June 5, 1708

(to page 905)

Mary Brown
Gloucester

b. 1649

d. Nov. 12, 1715

m. July 3, 1667

(to page 906)

Aaron Davis
 Mary Knapp
 Samuel Knapp
 (from page 901)

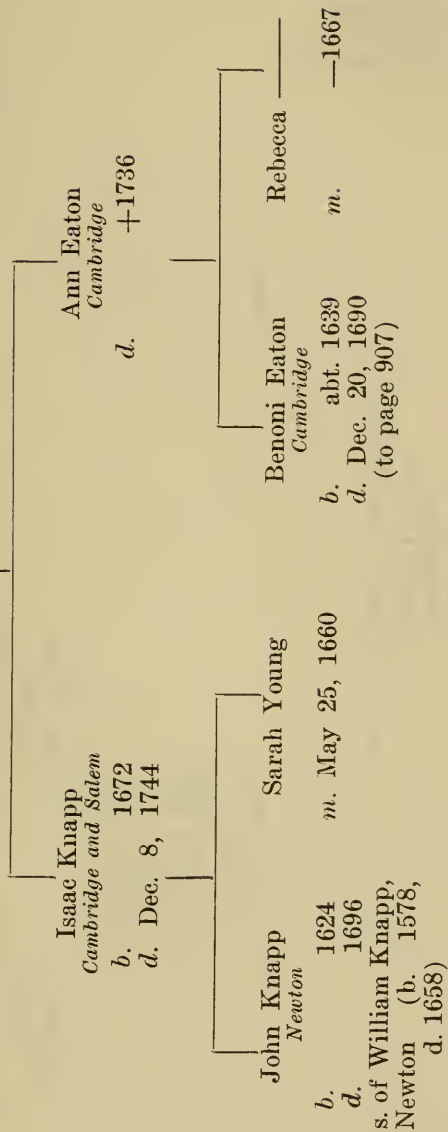
SAMUEL KNAPP

Salem and Newbury

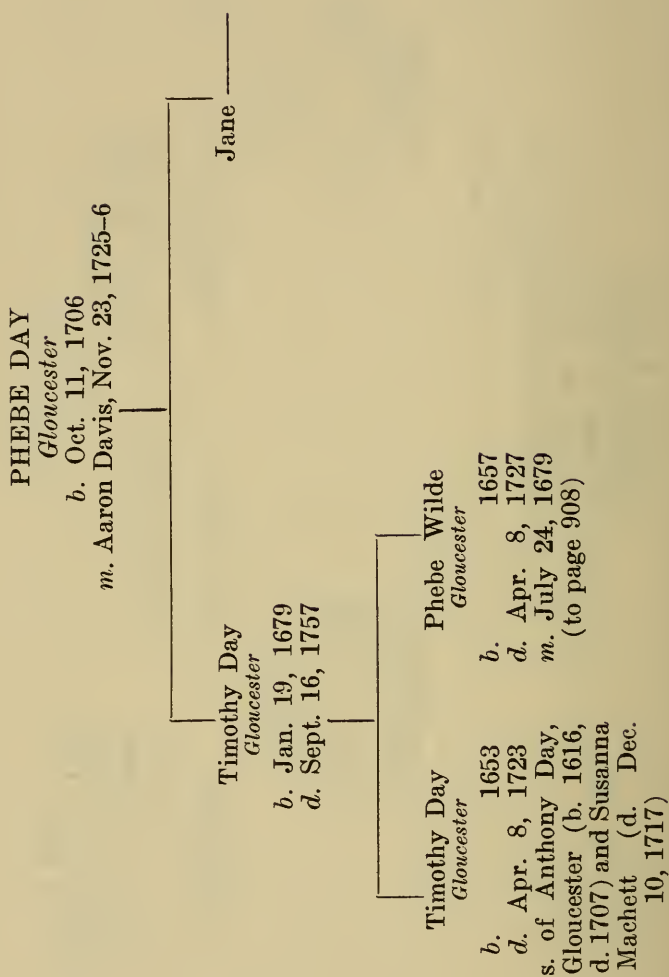
b. June 6, 1717

d. May 26, 1745

m. Mary Robinson, Jan. 17, 1738



Aaron Davis
 Aaron Davis
 Phebe Day
 (from page 901)



Aaron Davis
 Aaron Davis
 Aaron Davis
 Mary Haskell
 William Haskell
 (from page 902)

WILLIAM HASKELL

*Gloucester**b.* Aug. 26, 1644*d.* June 5, 1708*m.* Mary Brown, July 3, 1667

William Haskell

*Gloucester**b.* 1617*d.* Aug. 20, 1693

Mary Tibbot (Tibbets)

*Gloucester**d.* Aug. 16, 1693*m.* Nov. 6, 1643

Walter Tibbot (Tibbets)

*Gloucester**d.* Aug. 14, 1651

Aaron Davis
 Aaron Davis
 Aaron Davis
 Mary Haskell
 Mary Brown
 (from page 902)

MARY BROWN
 (called Walker)
Gloucester

b. 1649

d. Nov. 12, 1715

m. William Haskell, July 3, 1667

William Brown
Gloucester
d. 1662

Mary, widow of Abraham Robinson
Gloucester

d. Apr. 17, 1690

m. July 15, 1646

she *m.* third, Henry Walker

Aaron Davis
 Mary Knapp
 Samuel Knapp
 Ann Eaton
 Benoni Eaton
 (from page 903)

BENONI EATON

Cambridge

b. abt. 1639

d. Dec. 20, 1690

—1667

m. Rebecca

Nathaniel Eaton

Cambridge

b. 1609

d. +1640

Richard Eaton

Stony Stratford, England

Graves

Dorchester

1640

+1638

Thomas Graves

Dorchester

Aaron Davis
 Aaron Davis
 Phebe Day
 Timothy Day
 Phebe Wilde
 (from page 904)

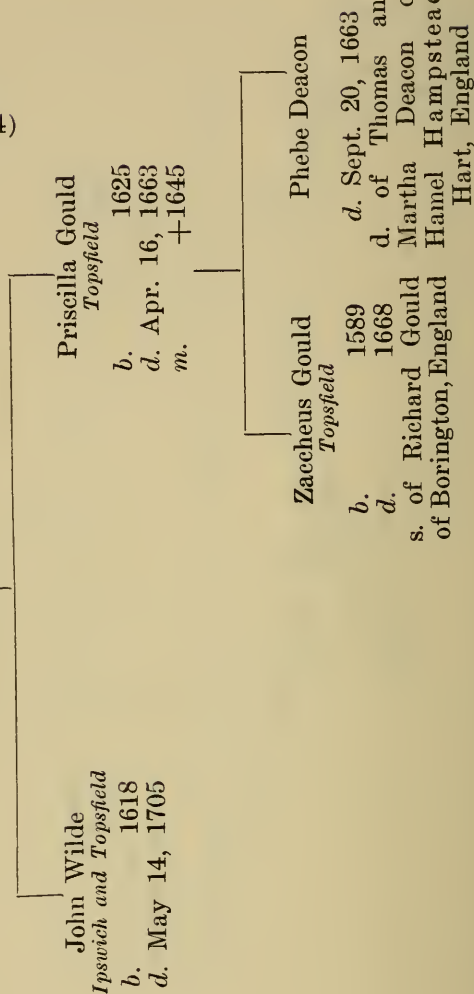
PHEBE WILDE

Gloucester

b. 1657

d. Apr. 8, 1727

m. Timothy Day, July 24, 1679

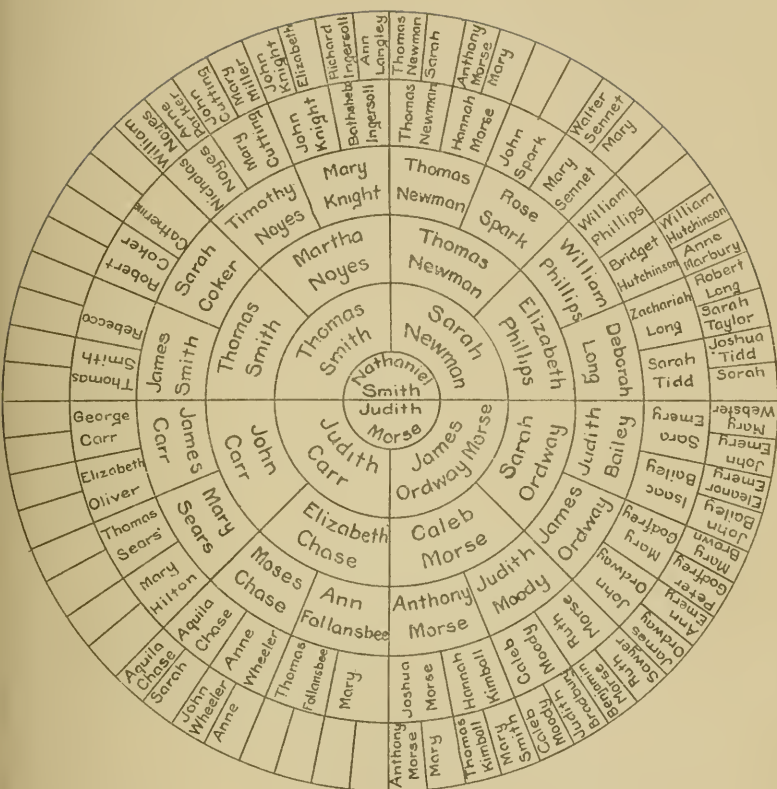


CHAPTER VIII

DESCENT

OF

SARAH MORSE SMITH



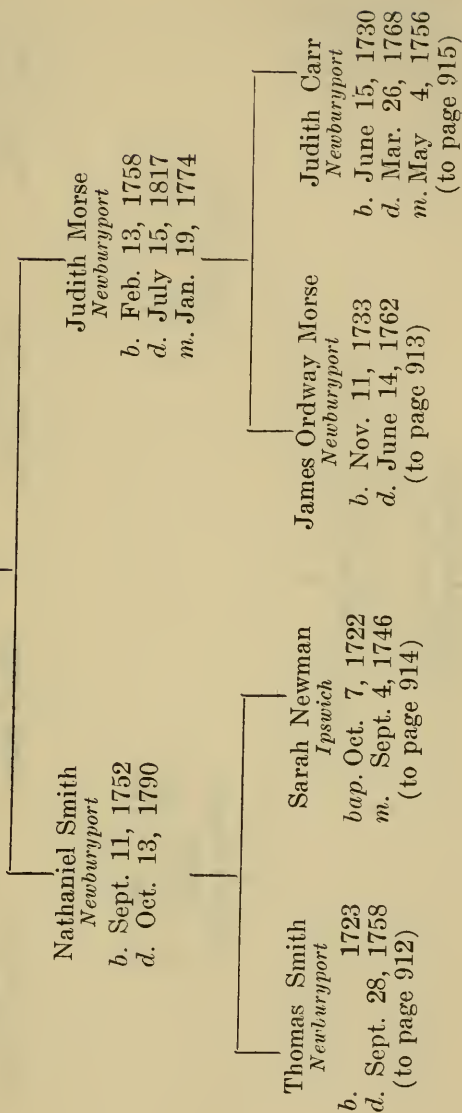
SARAH MORSE SMITH

Newburyport

b. Mar. 11, 1780

d. Oct. 24, 1869

m. Aaron Davis, Dec. 20, 1801



Sarah Morse Smith
 Nathaniel Smith
 Thomas Smith
 (from page 911)

THOMAS SMITH
Newburyport

b. 1723
d. Sept. 28, 1758

m. Sarah Newman, Sept. 4, 1746

Thomas Smith
Newbury

b. Mar. 9, 1673
bur. Nov. 2, 1760

Martha Noyes
Newbury

b. Mar. 14, 1697
m. Mar. 29, 1715

James Smith
Newbury

b. Sept. 10, 1645
d. Oct. 1690
s. of Thomas Smith
 (d. Apr. 26, 1666)
 and wife Rebecca

Sarah Coker
Newbury

b. Nov. 24, 1643
m. July 26, 1667
d. of Robert Coker (b.
 1606, d. Nov. 19, 1690)
 and wife Catherine,
d. May 2, 1678

Timothy Noyes
Newbury

b. June 23, 1655
d. Aug. 21, 1718
 (to page 916)

Mary Knight
Newbury

b. Sept. 8, 1657
m. Jan. 13, 1681
 (to page 917)

Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 James Ordway Morse
 (from page 911)

JAMES ORDWAY MORSE
Newburyport
 b. Nov. 11, 1733
 d. June 14, 1762
 m. Judith Carr, May 4, 1756

Caleb Morse
Newbury
 b. Mar. 16, 1711
 d. Apr. 24, 1749

Sarah Ordway
Newbury
 b. Sept. 1, 1715
 d. Dec. 11, 1815
 m. Nov. 23, 1732

Anthony Morse
Newbury
 b. Apr. 15, 1688
 d. Feb. 7, 1729
 (to page 918)

Judith Moody
Newbury
 b. Sept. 16, 1691
 d. (pub.) Apr. 19, 1710
 (to page 920)

James Ordway
Newbury
 b. July 4, 1687
 (to page 919)

Judith Bailey
Newbury
 b. Feb. 11, 1690
 d. Dec. 1775
 m. Nov. 28, 1711
 (to page 921)

Sarah Morse Smith
 Nathaniel Smith
 Sarah Newman
 (from page 911)

SARAH NEWMAN

Ipswich

bap. Oct. 7, 1722

m. Thomas Smith, Sept. 4, 1746

Thomas Newman
Ipswich

b. Apr. 29, 1693

d. Mar. 24, 1729

Elizabeth Phillips
Boston

b. June 3, 1698

m. (pub.) Aug. 21, 1714

Thomas Newman
Ipswich

b. Nov. 13, 1670

d. 1715

(to page 922)

Rose Spark
Ipswich

b. Apr. 18, 1673

d. Jan. 24, 1743

m. June 1, 1692

(to page 923)

William Phillips
Boston

b. Jan. 28, 1660

d. Apr. 7, 1705

(to page 924)

Deborah Long
Charlestown

b. Oct. 23, 1670

m. Nov. 13, 1689

(to page 925)

Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 Judith Carr
 (from page 911)

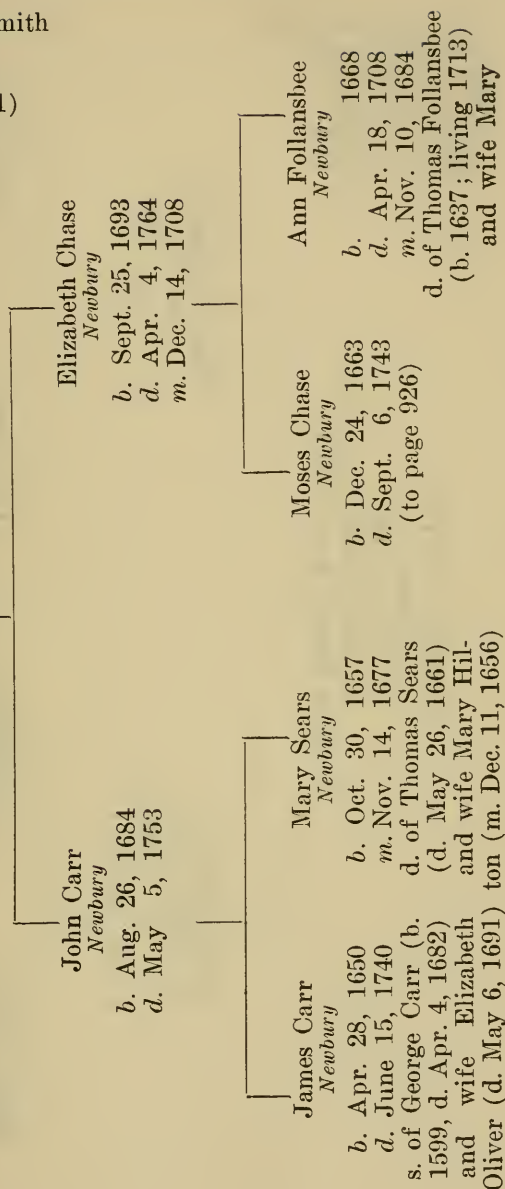
JUDITH CARR

Newburyport

b. June 15, 1730

d. Mar. 26, 1768

m. James Ordway Morse, May 4, 1756



Sarah Morse Smith
 Nathaniel Smith
 Thomas Smith
 Martha Noyes
 Timothy Noyes
 (from page 912)

TIMOTHY NOYES
Newbury

b. June 23, 1655

d. Aug. 21, 1718

m. Mary Knight, Jan. 13, 1681

Nicholas Noyes
Newbury

b. 1615-16

d. Nov. 23, 1701

William Noyes
Cholderton, Eng.

b. 1568

d. before Apr. 30, 1622

Anne Parker

bur. Mar. 7, 1657

m. 1595

Mary Cutting
Newbury

m. abt. 1640

John Cutting
Charlestown

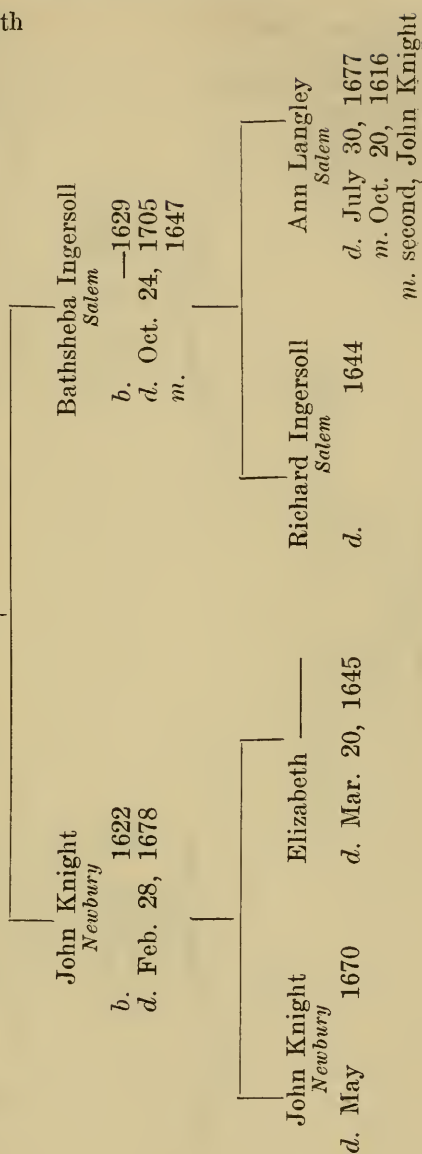
d. Nov. 20, 1659

Mary Miller

d. Mar. 6, 1663

Sarah Morse Smith
 Nathaniel Smith
 Thomas Smith
 Martha Noyes
 Mary Knight
 (from page 912)

MARY KNIGHT

*Newbury**b.* Sept. 8, 1657*m.* Timothy Noyes, Jan. 13, 1681

Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 James Ordway Morse
 Caleb Morse
 Anthony Morse
 (from page 913)

ANTHONY MORSE

Newbury

b. Apr. 15, 1688

d. Feb. 7, 1729

m. Judith Moody (pub.) Apr. 19, 1710

Joshua Morse
Newbury

b. July 24, 1653

d. Mar. 28, 1691

Hannah Kimball
Bradford

b. Jan. 21, 1661

d. Apr. 10, 1691

m. abt. 1680

Anthony Morse
Newbury

b. May 9, 1606

d. Oct. 12, 1686

(see pages 920, 922)

Mary —

Thomas Kimball
Ipswich

b. 1633

d. May 3, 1676

(to page 927)

Mary Smith
Ipswich

d. +1686

d. of Thomas and

Joanna Smith

JAMES ORDWAY
Newbury
b. July 4, 1687
m. Judith Bailey, Nov. 28, 1711

John Ordway
Newbury
b. Nov. 17, 1658
d. Feb. 2, 1717

Mary Godfrey
Newbury
b. Jan. 23, 1661
m. Dec. 5, 1681

James Ordway
Newbury
b. 1620
d. +1704

Ann Emery
Newbury
b. abt. 1631
d. Mar. 31, 1687
m. Nov. 23, 1648
d. of John Emery,
 first, and wife Mary,
 of Newbury
 (see pages 889, 894, 921)

Peter Godfrey
Newbury
b. 1630 or 1632
d. Oct. 5, 1697
s. of John Godfrey,
 (b. 1611, d. +1669)

Mary Brown
Newbury
b. 1635
d. Apr. 15, 1716
m. May 13, 1656
d. of Thomas Brown
 (b. 1607, d. Jan. 8,
 1687) and wife Mary
 (d. June 2, 1655)

Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 James Ordway Morse
 Sarah Ordway
 James Ordway
 (from page 913)

Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 James Ordway Morse
 Caleb Morse
 Judith Moody
 (from page 913)

JUDITH MOODY

Newbury

b. Sept. 16, 1691

d. 1775

m. Anthony Morse (pub.) Apr. 19, 1710

Caleb Moody

Newbury

b. Sept. 9, 1666

d. May 2, 1741

Ruth Morse

Newbury

b. Dec. 8, 1669

d. June 26, 1748

m. Dec. 9, 1690

Caleb Moody

Newbury

b. 1637

d. Aug. 25, 1698

s. of William Moody

(*d.* Oct. 25, 1673)

and wife Sarah

(*d.* Jan. 13, 1672-3)

Judith Bradbury

Salisbury

b. Oct. 2, 1638

d. Jan. 24, 1700

m. Nov. 9, 1665

(to page 928)

Benjamin Morse

Newbury

b. Mar. 28, 1640

s. of Anthony Morse

(1606-1686)

(See pages 918, 922)

Ruth Sawyer

Newbury

b. Sept. 16, 1648

m. Aug. 27, 1667

d. of William Sawyer

(1613-1702) and wife

Ruth

Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 James Ordway Morse
 Sarah Ordway
 Judith Bailey
 (from page 913)

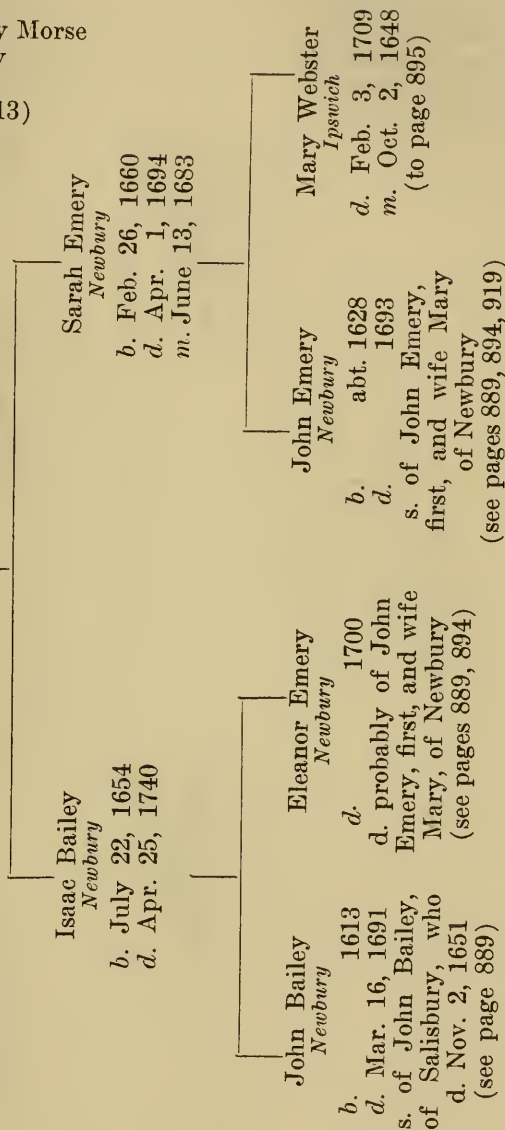
JUDITH BAILEY

Newbury

b. Feb. 11, 1690

d. Dec. 1775

m. James Ordway, Nov. 28, 1711



Sarah Morse Smith
 Nathaniel Smith
 Sarah Newman
 Thomas Newman
 Thomas Newman
 (from page 914)

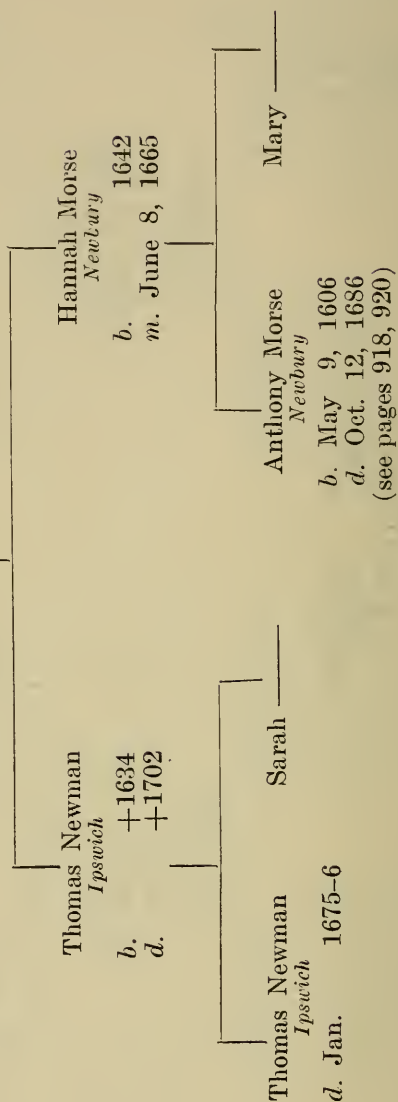
THOMAS NEWMAN

Ipswich

b. Nov. 13, 1670

d. 1715

m. Rose Spark, June 1, 1692



Sarah Morse Smith
 Nathaniel Smith
 Sarah Newman
 Thomas Newman
 Rose Spark
 (from page 914)

ROSE SPARK

*Ipswich**b.* Apr. 18, 1673*d.* Jan. 24, 1743*m.* Thomas Newman, June 1, 1692

John Spark
Ipswich

—1704

d.

Mary Sennet
Boston

b. Sept. 19, 1641*d.* —1704*m.* Nov. 26, 1661

Walter Sennet
Boston

Mary —

Sarah Morse Smith
 Nathaniel Smith
 Sarah Newnan
 Elizabeth Phillips
 William Phillips
 (from page 914)

WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Boston

b. Jan. 28, 1660

d. Apr. 7, 1705

m. Deborah Long, Nov. 13, 1689

William Phillips

Boston

? 1607

1683

d.

Bridget Hutchinson

Atford

bap. Jan. 15, 1618

d. 1698

m. Dec. 1655

William Hutchinson

Boston

bap. Aug. 14, 1586

d. 1642

Anne Marbury

Atford

bap. July 20, 1591

d. 1643

m. Aug. 9, 1612

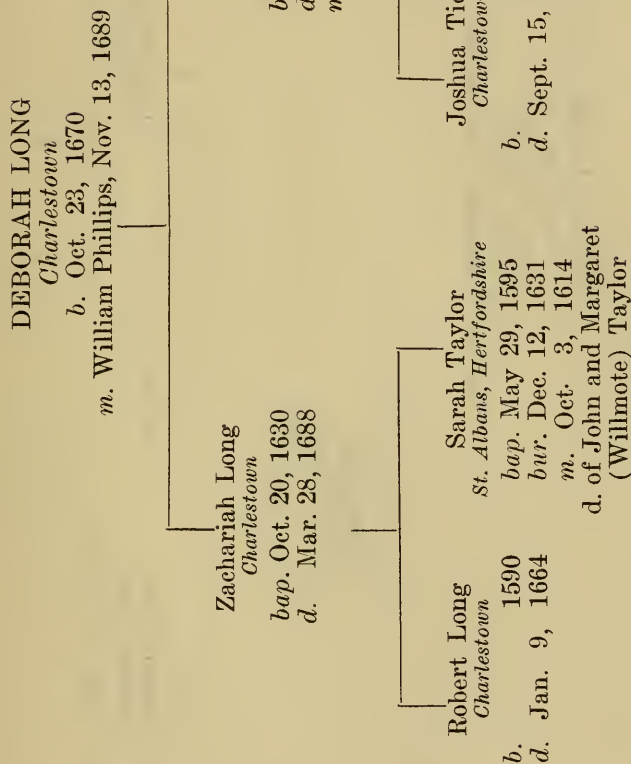
d. of Francis and

Bridget (Dryden)

Marbury

(see page 865)

Sarah Morse Smith
 Nathaniel Smith
 Sarah Newman
 Elizabeth Phillips
 Deborah Long
 (from page 914)



Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 Judith Carr
 Elizabeth Chase
 Moses Chase
 (from page 915)

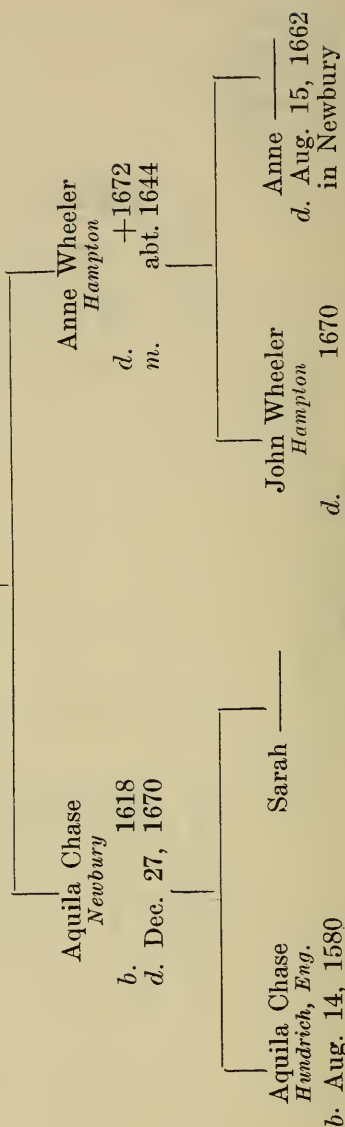
MOSES CHASE

Newbury

b. Dec. 24, 1663

d. Sept. 6, 1743

m. Ann Follansbee, Nov. 10, 1684



Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 James Ordway Morse
 Caleb Morse
 Anthony Morse
 Hannah Kimball
 Thomas Kimball
 (from page 918)

THOMAS KIMBALL

Ipswich

b. 1633

d. May 3, 1676

m. Mary Smith

Richard Kimball

Ipswich

b. 1595

d. June 22, 1675

Ursula Scott

Ipswich

b. abt. 1600

d. —1661

m. abt. 1618

Henry Scott

Rattlesden, Suffolk, England

Martha

Sarah Morse Smith
 Judith Morse
 James Ordway Morse
 Caleb Morse
 Judith Moody
 Caleb Moody
 Judith Bradbury
 (from page 920)

JUDITH BRADBURY

Salisbury

b. Oct. 2, 1638

d. Jan. 24, 1700

m. Caleb Moody, Nov. 9, 1665

Thomas Bradbury
Salisbury

bap. Feb. 28, 1610

d. Mar. 16, 1695

Mary Perkins
Ipswich

b. 1620

d. Dec. 20, 1700

m. 1636

Wymond Bradbury
Wickten Bonant, Eng.

bap. May 16, 1574

d. 1650

Elizabeth Whitgift
England

b. Mar. 1574

d. June 26, 1612

John Perkins
Ipswich

b.

d.

1590

1654

Judith Gater
Ipswich

d.

+1654

CHAPTER IX

DESCENDANTS
OF
JESSE CRAPO
AND
PHEBE HOWLAND

NOTE

The following tables of the descendants of

Jesse Crapo and Phebe Howland,
Williams Slocum and Anne Almy Chase,
Abner Toppan and Elizabeth Stanford,
Aaron Davis and Sarah Morse Smith,

do not purport even to approach completeness. Many branches are totally lacking and in the branches given there are many omissions and, doubtless, many errors. The tables are here given simply to preserve such data as I have in my possession.

CHILDREN OF
JESSE CRAPO AND PHEBE HOWLAND

HENRY HOWLAND CRAPO, born Freetown, May 24, 1804; married June 9, 1825, Mary Ann Slocum; died Flint, Mich., July 22, 1869. Issue. (*See page 932.*)

DAVID CRAPO, born Dartmouth Sept. 16, 1808; married Oct. 9, 1831, Marcia Sowle of Westport Harbor; removed to Ohio, later to Michigan; died Odessa, Mich., Jan. 1879. Issue. (*See page 946.*)

JOSEPH CRAPO, born Dartmouth Apr. 12, 1812; married Nov. 29, 1832, Sarah Sisson (daughter of Allen and Elizabeth Sisson); lived in Dartmouth and there died Oct. 7, 1892. Issue. (*See page 947.*)

PHEBE ANN CRAPO, born Dartmouth Mar. 6, 1817; married Feb. 3, 1842, Sylvester Snow of New Bedford (born Aug. 10, 1815, died Oct. 10, 1884); died June 13, 1894. Issue. (*See page 948.*)

CHILDREN OF

HENRY HOWLAND CRAPO AND MARY ANN SLOCUM

(From page 931)

MARY ANN CRAPO, born Dartmouth Nov. 6, 1827; married April 23, 1857, Rev. John Orrell (died Aug. 4, 1876); died Flint, Mich., Dec. 15, 1903. Issue. *(See page 934.)*

WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO, born Dartmouth May 16, 1830; married New Bedford Jan. 22, 1857, Sarah Davis Tappan (died Dec. 13, 1893); living in New Bedford. Issue. *(See page 935.)*

REBECCA FOLGER CRAPO, born New Bedford Mar. 26, 1833; married Nov. 29, 1855, William C. Durant; living in Flint, Mich. Issue. *(See page 936.)*

SARAH BUSH CRAPO, born New Bedford Jan. 14, 1835; married Oct. 4, 1860, Alphonso Ross; living in Boston. Issue. *(See page 937.)*

LUCY ANNA CRAPO, born New Bedford Nov. 8, 1836; married Dec. 15, 1858, Humphrey Henry Howland Crapo Smith; living in Detroit, Mich. Issue. *(See page 938.)*

RHODA MACOMBER CRAPO, born New Bedford July 29, 1838; married May 18, 1865, Dr. James C. Willson; died May 8, 1907. Issue. *(See page 939.)*

HENRIETTA PELL CRAPO, born New Bedford July 19, 1840; married June 19, 1865, Ferris F. Hyatt; died Hyattville, N. Y., April 29, 1866. No issue.

LYDIA SHERMAN CRAPO, born New Bedford June 19, 1843; died Flint, Mich., Sept. 14, 1861. Unmarried.

EMMA ELIZA CHASE CRAPO, born New Bedford June 1, 1845; married Nov. 29, 1866, Harlan Page Cristy; died Detroit, Mich., Apr. 11, 1897. Issue.
(*See page 940.*)

WILHELMINA HELENA CRAPO, born New Bedford Apr. 6, 1849; married Mar. 15, 1876, Charles Warren Clifford, son of Governor John Henry Clifford of Massachusetts; died New Bedford Aug. 23, 1909. No issue.

CHILDREN OF

MARY ANN CRAPO AND JOHN ORRELL

(From page 932)

MARY FLORENCE ORRELL, born Sandwich, Mass., May 12, 1858; married Aug. 29, 1877, Frank Eberly Willett of Flint, Mich.; living in Flint. Issue. *(See page 941.)*

ESTHER MORRIS ORRELL, born Sandwich, Mass., Sept. 14, 1860; married Oct. 12, 1892, David Mackenzie of Muskegon, Mich.; living in Detroit, Mich. No issue.

JOHN WALLACE ORRELL, born Sandwich, Mass., Dec. 14, 1861; died Aug. 5, 1862.

LUCY CRAPO ORRELL, born Flint, Mich., Sept. 16, 1863; married June 3, 1890, Arthur Jerome Eddy of Flint; living in Pasadena, Cal. Issue. *(See page 941.)*

LIZZIE FRENCH ORRELL, born Flint, Mich., Aug. 18, 1865; died Aug. 7, 1867.

WILLIAM CRAPO ORRELL, born Flint, Mich., Dec. 30, 1868; married Oct. 29, 1895, Florence Whaley of Flint; living in Detroit, Mich. Issue. *(See page 941.)*

CHILDREN OF

WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO AND SARAH DAVIS TAPPAN

(From page 932)

HENRY HOWLAND CRAPO, born New Bedford Jan. 31, 1862; married Nov. 20, 1894, Carolina Maria del Carmen Caldwell (born Valparaiso, Chili, Nov. 28, 1863; died Aiken, S. C., Mar. 5, 1901); living in New Bedford. No issue.

GEORGE TAPPAN CRAPO, born New Bedford Mar. 16, 1864; died Sept. 12, 1865.

STANFORD TAPPAN CRAPO, born New Bedford June 13, 1865; married Oct. 10, 1894, Emma Morley of Painesville, Ohio; living in Detroit. Issue. *(See page 942.)*

ANNA ALMY CRAPO, born New Bedford Nov. 10, 1866; died Apr. 27, 1867.

CHILDREN OF

REBECCA FOLGER CRAPO AND WILLIAM C. DURANT

(From page 932)

REBECCA CRAPO DURANT, born Boston Nov. 24, 1857; married Dec. 14, 1876, John Leverett Willett of Flint, Mich.; died May 9, 1903. Issue. (*See page 943.*)

WILLIAM CRAPO DURANT, born Boston Dec. 8, 1861; married June 17, 1885, Clara Pitt of Flint, Mich.; living in Flint. Issue. (*See page 943.*)

CHILDREN OF

SARAH BUSH CRAPO AND ALPHONSO ROSS

(From page 932)

MARY CRAPO ROSS, born Boston Aug. 28, 1861;
died Nov. 13, 1882. Unmarried.

SARAH CRAPO ROSS, born Boston Dec. 16, 1867;
married Apr. 28, 1892, Charles Woodbury Whittier
of Boston; living in Milton, Mass. Issue. (*See
page 944.*)

CHILDREN OF

LUCY ANNA CRAPO AND H. H. H. C. SMITH

(From page 932)

HENRIETTA CRAPO SMITH, born Detroit, Mich.,
July 4, 1862; living in Detroit. Unmarried.

CRAPO CORNELL SMITH, born Detroit May 22,
1868; living in Detroit. Unmarried.

CHILD OF

RHODA MACOMBER CRAPO AND JAMES C. WILLSON

(From page 932)

GEORGE WILLSON, born Flint, Mich., Mar. 28, 1871;
married Sept. 4, 1894, Frances A. Spencer of Flint;
living in Flint. Issue. (*See page 944.*)

CHILDREN OF

EMMA ELIZA CHASE CRAPO AND HARLAN P. CRISTY

(From page 933)

BERTHA CRISTY, born Flint, Mich., Dec. 3, 1869; married (1) Sept. 21, 1894, Martin S. Smith of Detroit (died July 9, 1901); (2) Apr. 25, 1904, Baron Alexde Freedericksz of Russia; living in Paris, France. Issue. *(See page 945.)*

JAMES CRAPO CRISTY, born Flint, Mich., Feb. 8, 1874; married Feb. 12, 1903, Laura Hart; living in Detroit, Mich. Issue. *(See page 945.)*

MINNIE CRAPO CRISTY, born Flint, Mich., Aug. 22, 1876; married Oct. 21, 1898, Thomas Henry West, Jr., of St. Louis, Mo.; living in Clayton, Mo. Issue. *(See page 945.)*

CHILDREN OF

MARY FLORENCE ORRELL AND FRANK E. WILLETT

(From page 934)

MARY KUYKENDALL WILLETT, born Flint, Mich.,
Apr. 15, 1886; married Oct. 1, 1908, Jabez Guy
Blackington of Flint; living in Flint. Daughter,
Esther Willett, born Oct. 31, 1911.

GRETCHEN WILLETT, born Flint, Mich., Dec. 12,
1888; died Nov. 22, 1905.

CHILD OF

LUCY CRAPO ORRELL AND ARTHUR J. EDDY

(From page 934)

JEROME ORRELL EDDY, born May 12, 1891; living
in Pasadena, Cal.

CHILD OF

WILLIAM CRAPO ORRELL AND FLORENCE WHALEY

(From page 934)

ROBERT WHALEY ORRELL, born Flint, Mich., Aug.
24, 1898; living in Detroit, Mich.

CHILDREN OF

STANFORD TAPPAN CRAPO AND EMMA MORLEY

(From page 935)

WILLIAM WALLACE CRAPO, born Saginaw, Mich.,
Aug. 2, 1895; living in Detroit, Mich.

CATHERINE CRAPO, born Saginaw, Mich., July 23,
1897; living in Detroit, Mich.

CHILDREN OF

REBECCA CRAPO DURANT AND JOHN L. WILLETT

(From page 936)

EMMA CRISTY WILLETT, born Flint, Mich., Apr. 10, 1878; married May 29, 1901, Samuel Sidney Stewart of Flint; living in Flint. Son, Samuel Sidney Stewart, born Aug. 12, 1902.

WALLACE ROSS WILLETT, born Flint, Mich., Sept. 12, 1880; married Sept. 30, 1909, Elizabeth May Kennedey; living in Detroit, Mich.

ANNA WILLSON WILLETT, born Flint, Mich., Dec. 2, 1883; married Nov. 16, 1905, Hal. Wesley Alger; living in Winnipeg, Canada. Daughter, Elizabeth Jane Alger, born Chicago, Nov. 20, 1909.

CHILDREN OF

WILLIAM CRAPO DURANT AND CLARA PITT

(From page 936)

MARGERY PITT DURANT, born Flint, Mich., May 24, 1887; married Apr. 18, 1906, Dr. Edwin R. Campbell; living in Flint. Children, William Durant Campbell, born Mar. 18, 1907; Margery Edwina Campbell, born Nov. 12, 1909.

RUSSELL CLIFFORD DURANT, born Flint, Mich., Nov. 26, 1890; living in Flint.

CHILDREN OF

SARAH CRAPO ROSS AND CHARLES W. WHITTIER

(From page 937)

ROSS WHITTIER, born Aug. 12, 1893.

RUTH WHITTIER, born Sept. 21, 1895.

CATHERINE WHITTIER, born Apr. 8, 1897.

CHARLES W. WHITTIER, born July 12, 1898.

NATHANIEL WHITTIER, born Jan. 26, 1904.

All living in Milton, Mass.

CHILDREN OF

GEORGE WILLSON AND FRANCES A. SPENCER

(From page 939)

FRANCES SPENCER WILLSON, born Dec. 13, 1895.

JAMES CURTIS WILLSON, born Nov. 2, 1900.

RODERICK WILLSON, born May 8, 1907.

All living in Flint, Mich.

CHILD OF

BERTHA CRISTY AND BARON ALEXDE FREEDERICKSZ

(From page 940)

ALEXANDER HARLAN FREEDERICKSZ, born
Paris June 15, 1906; died Dec. 4, 1906.

CHILDREN OF

JAMES CRAPO CRISTY AND LAURA HART

(From page 940)

MARY HART CRISTY, born Aug. 29, 1906.

HARLAN PAGE CRISTY, born Dec. 4, 1907.

DAVID CRISTY, born Sept. 22, 1911.

All living in Detroit.

CHILDREN OF

MINNIE CRAPO CRISTY AND THOMAS H. WEST, JR.

(From page 940)

THOMAS HENRY WEST, born Mar. 6, 1900.

WILHELMINA CRAPO WEST, born Mar. 15, 1902.

JOHN CRISTY WEST, born Jan. 12, 1908.

MARY ANN WEST, born Aug. 26, 1909.

All living in St. Louis.

CHILDREN OF
DAVID CRAPO AND MARCIA SOWLE
[Compiled by George L. Randall]

(From page 931)

SOPHIA CRAPO, born May 25, 1834; married (1) Oct. 28, 1855, James Swigart; (2) Sept. 28, 1865, Rev. Myron Tupper; died Mar. 26, 1909. Issue.

ANN M. CRAPO, born May 23, 1835; married Dec. 30, 1855, Andrew M. Ralston; died June 7, 1863. Issue.

HANNAH CRAPO, born Nov. 14, 1836; married Jan. 8, 1854, Daniel Unger; died Jan. 15, 1893. Issue.

JANE CRAPO, born Dec. 28, 1839; married Aug. 10, 1862, Wallace Lovewell; died July 13, 1901. Issue.

MARY CRAPO, born May 4, 1842; married Aug. 1863, William C. Millison; died Aug. 18, 1868. Issue.

JESSE CRAPO, born Apr. 19, 1844; died Fair Oaks, Va., June 10, 1863. Unmarried.

EGARA CRAPO, born Aug. 14, 1846; married Feb. 27, 1861, John Shafer. Issue.

THOMAS CRAPO, born Oct. 8, 1848; married Sept. 28, 1867, Mrs. Anna C. Klise of Sandusky, Ohio (died July 20, 1886). Issue.

ALMA CRAPO, born June 30, 1850; married Feb. 27, 1867, Hugh J. Potts. Issue.

MARTHA CRAPO, born Mar. 28, 1852; married Jan. 20, 1870, Henry Van Houten. Issue.

CHILDREN OF
JOSEPH CRAPO AND SARAH SISSON

[Compiled by George L. Randall]

(From page 931)

ELIZABETH CRAPO, born Sept. 29, 1833; married Dartmouth Aug. 16, 1853, Peleg C. Wilcox; died New Bedford Oct. 4, 1906. Issue.

SARAH CRAPO, born Mar. 1, 1835; married Oct. 17, 1853, Isaac W. Grinnell of New Bedford; died New Bedford Aug. 5, 1908.

WILLIAM H. CRAPO, born Jan. 21, 1837; married (1) 1865, Phebe A. Carlysle of Portland, Ore.; (2) Sept., 1867, Celia A. Warren of Flint, Mich.; (3) Dec. 8, 1883, Helen Webster Ellis of New Bedford; (4) Jan. 15, 1894, Sarah Reynolds of Boston. Issue.

JESSE CRAPO, born Sept. 15, 1841; married 1865, Anne Lamb of San Francisco, Cal.; died San Jose, Cal., July 2, 1895. Issue.

PHEBE CRAPO, born Sept. 10, 1843; married Dartmouth Feb. 16, 1865, Joseph Lobo; living in New Bedford. Issue.

ALBERT ALLEN CRAPO, born Oct. 25, 1846; married July 30, 1874, Emma F. McCrary of Dartmouth.

CHILDREN OF

PHEBE ANN CRAPO AND SYLVESTER SNOW

(From page 931)

DAVID SYLVESTER SNOW, born New Bedford July 30, 1843; married Jan. 1, 1892, Ellen M. Rilley of New Bedford; died Mar. 21, 1908. Daughter, Mary A. H. Snow, born Dec. 6, 1892.

EMMA ADELAIDE SNOW, born New Bedford, June 28, 1846; living in New Bedford. Unmarried.

CHARLES HENRY SNOW, born New Bedford, Aug. 29, 1849; living in New Bedford. Unmarried.

CHAPTER X

DESCENDANTS
OF
WILLIAMS SLOCUM
AND
ANNE ALMY CHASE

CHILDREN OF

WILLIAMS SLOCUM AND ANNE ALMY CHASE

MARY ANN SLOCUM, born Dartmouth May 21, 1805; married June 9, 1825, Henry Howland Crapo of Dartmouth; died Flint, Mich., Feb. 21, 1875. Issue. (*See page 932.*)

GEORGE FOLGER SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Oct. 1, 1806; married June 18, 1825, Jane Nicholson Ward of Newport (daughter of Nicholson Ward and Elizabeth, daughter of John Sanford; born July 28, 1798; died Mar. 6, 1863); died Dartmouth Dec. 10, 1887. Issue. (*See page 952.*)

BENJAMIN CHASE SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Aug. 18, 1809; died Dartmouth Dec. 28, 1880. Unmarried.

JANE BROWN SLOCUM, born Dartmouth July 20, 1811; died Dartmouth Feb. 9, 1902. Unmarried.

CHILDREN OF

GEORGE FOLGER SLOCUM AND JANE NICHOLSON WARD

(From page 951)

ANN ELIZABETH SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Dec. 13, 1829; married Apr. 3, 1849, Christopher Slocum (son of Abner Slocum and Deborah, daughter of Ephraim and Susan Wilcox Gifford of Westport; born Chilmark, Marthas Vineyard, Nov. 4, 1823; died Dartmouth Aug. 10, 1902); died Dartmouth Mar. 14, 1905. Issue. *(See page 953.)*

AERIA SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Dec. 14, 1833; married (1) Feb. 4, 1856, Giles S. Almy (son of Pardon and Abby Almy; born Oct. 30, 1827; died Feb. 5, 1857); (2) Apr. 13, 1866, Daniel Baker of Dartmouth (son of Daniel and Sarah Baker; born Dec. 16, 1802; died June 3, 1875); died Dartmouth Mar. 11, 1904. Issue. *(See page 954.)*

HENRY HOWLAND SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Feb. 22, 1835; married Sept. 11, 1860, Sarah Francis Manchester of Dartmouth (daughter of Allen Tripp Manchester and Sarah Bosworth Barstow of Westport; born Feb. 11, 1837; died March 21, 1910); living in Scituate, R. I. Issue. *(See page 955.)*

SILAS PERRY SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Feb. 15, 1837; married Oct. 25, 1869, Helen Eggleston of Seneca Falls, N. Y. (daughter of James Eggleston; born June 14, 1850); living in Flint, Mich. Issue. *(See page 955.)*

WILLIAMS SLOCUM, born Dartmouth June 4, 1839; died Sept. 17, 1854.

CHILDREN OF

ANN ELIZABETH SLOCUM AND CHRISTOPHER SLOCUM

(From page 952)

ABNER GEORGE SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Dec. 13, 1849; married Sept., 1873, Maria Louise Jencks (daughter of Charles Jencks and Ann, daughter of Weston Gifford); died July 27, 1886. No issue.

SYLVIA ANN SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Aug. 20, 1852; died July 13, 1855.

JABEZ HOWLAND SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Sept. 21, 1860; married Sept. 21, 1903, Sarah Jane Read (daughter of Samuel D. Read of Newport, R. I., the son of Samuel M. Read and Elizabeth Dickinson, and of Jane Grey Allen, the daughter of Thomas J. Allen of Buckfield, Maine, and Nancy Cole of Plymouth, Mass.; born Nov. 26, 1872); living in Dartmouth. Issue. *(See page 956.)*

CHILDREN OF

AERIA SLOCUM AND GILES S. ALMY AND DANIEL BAKER

(From page 952)

GILES PARDON ALMY, born Dec. 14, 1856; living in Dartmouth.

DANIEL WEBSTER BAKER, born Dartmouth Aug. 7, 1867; married Nov. 15, 1892, Grace Covill Gifford (daughter of James Gifford and Adaline H. Beetle of New Bedford, born May 18, 1869; died Apr. 6, 1901); living in New Bedford. Issue. *(See page 957.)*

EDWARD YOUNG BAKER, born Dartmouth Mar. 28, 1869; married Oct. 27, 1895, Marcia Clifton Davis (daughter of Jethro C. Davis and Emma C. Holmes; born Dec. 24, 1873); living in New Bedford. Issue. *(See page 957.)*

CHILDREN OF

HENRY HOWLAND SLOCUM AND SARAH F. MANCHESTER

(From page 952)

JENNIE FRANCIS SLOCUM, born Warwick, R. I.,
Mar. 11, 1868; married Oct. 22, 1888, Albert F.
Leach (son of George W. Leach and Abby Ann
Chappee Fisher; born Jan. 26, 1863); living in
Rhode Island. Issue. *(See page 958.)*

SARAH ISABELLE SLOCUM, born Warwick, R. I.,
Nov. 22, 1872.

CHILDREN OF

SILAS PERRY SLOCUM AND HELEN EGGLESTON

(From page 952)

JESSIE HARRIET SLOCUM, born Flint, Mich., Aug.
15, 1873.

ROY WILLIAM SLOCUM, born Flint, Mich., Jan. 6,
1884; died Aug. 20, 1884.

JAMES RAY SLOCUM, born Flint, Mich., July 15,
1887.

CHILDREN OF

JABEZ HOWLAND SLOCUM AND SARAH JANE READ

(From page 953)

MABELLE GREY SLOCUM, born Dartmouth June
15, 1904.

HENRY HOWLAND SLOCUM, born Dartmouth July
27, 1905.

RUTH ANN SLOCUM, born Dartmouth Aug. 15, 1908.

CHILDREN OF

DANIEL WEBSTER BAKER AND GRACE C. GIFFORD

(From page 954)

ERLAND WEBSTER BAKER, born New Bedford
Aug. 22, 1893; died Feb., 1894.

STANLEY GIFFORD BAKER, born New Bedford
July 6, 1895.

ELIZABETH HOWLAND BAKER, born New Bedford,
Jan. 1, 1901.

CHILDREN OF

EDWARD YOUNG BAKER AND MARCIA C. DAVIS

(From page 954)

GILMAN E. BAKER, born New Bedford Nov. 15, 1898;
died Dec. 25, 1898.

EDITH MAY BAKER, born New Bedford Sept. 28,
1900.

CHILDREN OF

JENNIE FRANCIS SLOCUM AND ALBERT F. LEACH

(From page 955)

MARY BARSTOW LEACH, born July 25, 1889.

ELSIE ANNIE LEACH, born Dec. 9, 1894.

ETHEL FRANCIS LEACH, born Feb. 25, 1896.

· SARAH MANCHESTER LEACH, born Apr. 2, 1900.

CHAPTER XI

DESCENDANTS
OF
ABNER TOPPAN
AND
ELIZABETH STANFORD

CHILDREN OF

ABNER TOPPAN AND ELIZABETH STANFORD

SOPHIA TOPPAN, born Easton, Md., Feb. 6, 1792; married Mar. 29, 1810, Oliver Crocker of New Bedford (born Aug. 3, 1788; died May 23, 1878); died New Bedford July 17, 1840. Issue. (*See page 962.*)

WILLIAM TOPPAN, born Newburyport July 15, 1795; died young.

ABNER TOPPAN, born Newburyport June 21, 1797; married June 2, 1828, Ann C. Nestor; died Lowell, Mass., May 1, 1883. Issue. (*See page 964.*)

RICHARD STANFORD TOPPAN, born Newburyport Sept. 19, 1799; died at sea 1817.

ELIZABETH TOPPAN, born Newburyport Mar. 4, 1802; married Aug. 31, 1820, James Ruggles of Rochester, Mass.; died Feb. 18, 1874. Issue. (*See page 965.*)

ARIANNA TOPPAN, born Newburyport Mar. 27, 1804; married July 16, 1823, Samuel W. Thompson of Newburyport (later of Marion, Mass.); died Marion Dec. 21, 1881. Issue. (*See page 967.*)

GEORGE TAPPAN, born Newburyport Jan. 6, 1807; married Nov. 10, 1829, Serena Davis of Newburyport; died New Bedford Aug. 15, 1857. Issue. (*See page 969.*)

HARRIET MARIA TOPPAN, born Newburyport Jan. 11, 1810; married Nov. 16, 1832, John Paul T. Haskell of Rochester, Mass. (born Aug. 19, 1805; died Aug. 19, 1873); died Lowell Oct. 19, 1886. Issue. (*See page 970.*)

CHILDREN OF
SOPHIA TOPPAN AND OLIVER CROCKER

(From page 961)

ELIZABETH CROCKER, born Apr. 10, 1812; died July 14, 1869. Unmarried.

GEORGE OLIVER CROCKER, born Jan. 17, 1814; died May 24, 1887. Unmarried.

WILLIAM STANFORD CROCKER, born Aug. 31, 1815; died Mar. 11, 1839. Unmarried.

CAROLINE CROCKER, born Nov. 26, 1816; died June 24, 1829.

SOPHIA TOPPAN CROCKER, born Oct. 11, 1818; married June 14, 1854, Dr. Calvin Stevens; died Mar. 27, 1866. Issue. *(See page 971.)*

ANN MARIA CROCKER, born Mar. 18, 1821; married May 18, 1859, Rev. Amos E. Lawrence; died Aug. 20, 1865. Issue. *(See page 972.)*

ABNER TOPPAN CROCKER, born Nov. 24, 1823; died Sept. 13, 1825.

ABNER TOPPAN CROCKER, born Dec. 25, 1826; died July 20, 1861. Unmarried.

JOHN FRANKLIN EMERSON CROCKER, born Apr. 27, 1829; died Oct. 22, 1830.

CAROLINE CROCKER, born Apr. 30, 1831; died Dec. 5, 1833.

MARY HALE CROCKER, born Jan. 29, 1834; married Dec. 3, 1856, Dr. Charles Dickinson Stickney; living in New York. Issue. (*See page 972.*)

CHILDREN OF
ABNER TOPPAN AND ANN C. NESTOR

(From page 961)

RICHARD STANFORD TOPPAN, born Mar. 10, 1829;
married Hannah Kittredge. No issue.

ELIZABETH STANFORD TOPPAN, born July 4,
1830; married June 18, 1862, Oramel A. Brigham
of Lowell, Mass.; died Cataumet, Mass., Aug. 29,
1900, murdered by Jane "Toppan." No issue.

OLIVER CROCKER TOPPAN, born Aug. 12, 1832;
died 1835.

CHILDREN OF
ELIZABETH TOPPAN AND JAMES RUGGLES

(From page 961)

MARY ELIZABETH CLAPP RUGGLES, born Nov. 15, 1821; died Oct. 21, 1824.

LUCY RUGGLES, born May 4, 1823; died May 6, 1823.

WILLIAM RUGGLES, born Apr. 25, 1825; died Nov. 6, 1850.

HENRY RUGGLES, born Feb. 18, 1827; died July 18, 1828.

HARRIET M. T. RUGGLES, born Aug. 22, 1828; married (1) Jan. 19, 1847, Eben P. Haskell; (2) Nov. 7, 1866, Noah T. Mendell; died Acushnet June 11, 1904. Issue. *(See page 973.)*

ELIZABETH CROCKER RUGGLES, born Oct. 17, 1830; married Oct. 17, 1853, Daniel T. Robbins of Plymouth. Issue. *(See page 974.)*

CATHERINE BONNEY RUGGLES, born Sept. 21, 1832; married Apr. 4, 1859, John G. Dexter of Rochester; died Jan. 8, 1898. Issue. *(See page 975.)*

MARY PHILLIPS RUGGLES, born Sept. 9, 1834; married Aug. 10, 1857, Charles Parks Rugg of New Bedford; living in New Bedford. Issue. *(See page 976.)*

SUSAN TABER RUGGLES, born Dec. 15, 1836; married Nov. 8, 1860, Judge Calvin E. Pratt of Brooklyn (died Aug. 3, 1896); living in Rochester, Mass. Issue. (*See page 977.*)

LUCY TOPPAN RUGGLES, born Feb. 13, 1839; married Mar. 4, 1863, A. S. Stothof of Brooklyn; died July 26, 1902. No issue.

ELIZA THOMPSON RUGGLES, born July 15, 1841; married (1) Sept. 28, 1863, Hassan Wheeler of Brooklyn; (2) James E. Powers; died Sept. 13, 1906. Issue. (*See page 978.*)

ARIANNA GRAVES RUGGLES, born Feb. 25, 1844; married June 20, 1866, J. Augustus Duryee; died Jan. 26, 1911. Issue. (*See page 979.*)

CHILDREN OF

ARIANNA TOPPAN AND SAMUEL W. THOMPSON

(From page 961)

MARY N. THOMPSON, born Jan. 2, 1824; married Apr. 10, 1849, Garrett P. Bergen of Brooklyn; died Mar. 30, 1860. Issue. *(See page 980.)*

HENRIETTA THOMPSON, born May 26, 1825; married Oct. 14, 1861, Garrett P. Bergen; died Oct. 7, 1907. Issue. *(See page 980.)*

ELIZABETH E. THOMPSON, born May 26, 1827; married Nov. 15, 1848, Gookin Baker; died Sept. 30, 1901. Issue. *(See page 981.)*

ARIANNA THOMPSON, born Feb. 12, 1829; married Jan. 7, 1852, David C. Smith of Rockland, Maine (died Sept. 7, 1911); living. No issue.

SOPHIA C. THOMPSON, born July 1, 1831; married Oct. 22, 1856, Zacheus Bergen of Brooklyn (died Oct. 11, 1898); living. Issue. *(See page 981.)*

THOMAS W. THOMPSON, born Dec. 6, 1834; married Nov. 11, 1862, Fannie Bease of Brooklyn; died Sept. 30, 1908. No issue.

SAMUEL W. THOMPSON, born Newburyport Dec. 7, 1836; married Brooklyn Oct. 16, 1862, Mary Ford Tooker (daughter of J. Alfred Tooker and Susan Hinchman Tooker); died Birmingham, Mich., May 7, 1909. Issue. *(See page 982.)*

ABNER TOPPAN THOMPSON, born Aug. 5, 1838;
died Sept. 9, 1838.

ANN MARIA C. THOMPSON, born Oct. 31, 1840;
died Nov. 30, 1841.

ANN MARIA THOMPSON, born Aug. 16, 1842; married Feb. 6, 1867, Boerum C. Peterson; living. Issue. (*See page 983.*)

GEORGIANA THOMPSON, born Sept. 4, 1845; died Sept. 4, 1846.

CHILDREN OF
GEORGE TAPPAN AND SERENA DAVIS

(From page 961)

GEORGE A. TAPPAN, born Nov. 1, 1830; died Nov. 17, 1830.

SARAH ANN DAVIS TAPPAN, born Newburyport Oct. 6, 1831; married Jan. 22, 1857, William W. Crapo of New Bedford; died New Bedford Dec. 13, 1893. Issue. *(See page 935.)*

GEORGE A. TAPPAN, born Aug. 29, 1832; died May 13, 1835.

SERENA DAVIS TAPPAN, born June 18, 1834; died May 11, 1838.

CHARLES A. TAPPAN, born Nov. 13, 1838; died Sept. 26, 1839.

WILLIAM CROCKER TAPPAN, born Apr. 17, 1842; married Sept. 16, 1868, Adelina T. Baker (born Aug. 19, 1846); died Hyde Park Sept. 20, 1909. Issue. *(See page 983.)*

CHILDREN OF

HARRIET MARIA TOPPAN AND JOHN PAUL T. HASKELL

(From page 961)

LUCY MARIA HASKELL, born Nov. 25, 1833; married Sept. 1852, Asaph Whittlesey; died Apr. 30, 1901. Issue.

NATHANIEL HASKELL, born May 11, 1838; married Mrs. E. Waterman; died 1862.

GEORGE TAPPAN HASKELL, born Jan. 12, 1840; died 1855.

WILLIAM HENRY HASKELL, born Nov. 9, 1842; married Minnie Malve; living.

JOHN WILLIAM CLAGHORN HASKELL, born July 4, 1844; married Sept. 5, 1873, Ella Rhoda Mann of Aurora, Ill.; living in Chicago. Issue. *(See page 984.)*

JOSEPH ELNATHAN HASKELL, born Feb. 27, 1846; married Aug. 2, 1873, Myra Balcomb; living.

JULIA HARRIET HASKELL, born Feb. 7, 1850; married Feb. 6, 1873, Moses Little of Lowell, Mass.; living in Lowell. Issue. *(See page 984.)*

CHILDREN OF

SOPHIA TOPPAN CROCKER AND CALVIN STEVENS

(From page 962)

OLIVER CROCKER STEVENS, born Boston June 3, 1855; married St. Albans, Vt., June 10, 1885, Julia Burnett Smith (daughter of Ex-Governor John Gregory Smith of Vermont and Ann Eliza Brainerd); died Pasadena, Cal., Mar. 25, 1911. No issue.

WILLIAM STANFORD STEVENS, born Boston June 13, 1859; married St. Albans, Vt., Dec. 11, 1895, Emily Huntington Lewis (daughter of Silas Huntington Lewis and Harriet Safford); living in St. Albans. Issue. *(See page 985.)*

CHILDREN OF

ANN MARIA CROCKER AND AMOS E. LAWRENCE

(From page 962)

GEORGE OLIVER CROCKER LAWRENCE, born Lancaster, Mass., May 10, 1860; living. Daughter, Gladys Lawrence.

ELIZABETH CROCKER LAWRENCE, born Lancaster, Mass., Nov. 11, 1861; married Professor Samuel Fessenden Clarke of Williams College (born Geneva, Ill., June 4, 1851); living. Daughter, Elizabeth Lawrence Clarke, born Williamstown Sept. 3, 1893.

AMOS EDWARD LAWRENCE, born Lancaster, Mass., Mar. 14, 1863; living. Unmarried.

CHILD OF

MARY HALE CROCKER AND CHARLES D. STICKNEY

(From page 963)

CHARLES DICKINSON STICKNEY, born New Bedford Sept. 28, 1858; married 1890, Helen Hamersley of New York (died Feb. 23, 1911); living in New York. No issue.

CHILDREN OF

HARRIET M. T. RUGGLES AND EBEN P. HASKELL

(From page 965)

JAMES RUGGLES HASKELL, born Apr. 11, 1851;
married Apr. 15, 1875, Amelia Jane Dougherty;
died July 26, 1909. No issue.

WILLIAM H. HASKELL, born Apr. 12, 1853; died
Sept. 6, 1896. Unmarried.

EDWARD S. HASKELL, born Fairhaven, Apr. 24,
1857; married (1) Dec. 1883, Clara Linwood Roe
(born Aug. 18, 1861, died June 5, 1897); (2) Oct.
26, 1899, Edith Tobey Eldred (born Fairhaven Dec.
3, 1877); living in Fairhaven. Issue. (*See page*
986.)

CHILDREN OF

ELIZABETH CROCKER RUGGLES AND DANIEL T. ROBBINS

(From page 965)

CHARLES S. ROBBINS, born Jan. 9, 1859; died Oct. 2, 1859.

CATHERINE RUGGLES ROBBINS, born July 3, 1854; married Sept 1, 1874, James Warren of Plymouth; died June 17, 1887. Issue. *(See page 987.)*

CHILDREN OF

CATHERINE BONNEY RUGGLES AND JOHN G. DEXTER

(From page 965)

JOHN WHEELER DEXTER, born Oct. 21, 1866; married Jan. 3, 1894, Mary S. Schrilling; living in Atalissa, Iowa. Issue. *(See page 988.)*

FRANK GIBBS DEXTER, born July 14, 1868; died June 9, 1896.

ELEANOR RICHARDSON DEXTER, born Oct. 18, 1869; married June 6, 1888, William Logan Rodman Gifford; living in St. Louis, Mo. Issue. *(See page 988.)*

HARRIET MARIA DEXTER, born Jan. 22, 1871; died Oct. 8, 1871.

LUCY RUGGLES DEXTER, born Feb. 9, 1872; married July 25, 1894, James P. Porter. Son, Llewellyn P. Porter, born Oct. 18, 1901.

CHARLES RUGG DEXTER, born May 30, 1877; married Mar. 30, 1898, Josephine M. Snell. No issue.

MARY STANFORD DEXTER, born July 16, 1879; married Sept. 9, 1905, Samuel Usher; living in Somerville, Mass. One daughter born May 18, 1907.

CHILDREN OF

MARY PHILLIPS RUGGLES AND CHARLES P. RUGG

(From page 965)

CHARLES PARKS RUGG, born June 13, 1860; died May 4, 1861.

GEORGE RUGG, born Rochester, Mass., July 2, 1862; married Brockton, Mass., July 20, 1887, Grace Agnes Rogers (born Mar. 5, 1865); living. Issue. (*See page 989.*)

ELIZABETH STANFORD RUGG, born New Bedford Sept. 26, 1867; married New Bedford, June 19, 1900, Albert Wood Holmes (born Mattapoisett Aug. 17, 1852; died New Bedford Feb. 26, 1912); living in New Bedford. Issue. (*See page 989.*)

CHILDREN OF

SUSAN TABER RUGGLES AND CALVIN E. PRATT

(From page 966)

ALBERT H. PRATT, born Brooklyn Sept. 3, 1861; living. Unmarried.

EDWARD LEE PRATT, born Brooklyn May 14, 1863; died July 27, 1865.

CALVIN E. PRATT, born Brooklyn July 17, 1865; died Apr. 19, 1866.

SUSAN RUGGLES PRATT, born Brooklyn Dec. 14, 1866; married Jan. 19, 1892, William Norris Church, Jr., of New Bedford (died Chestertown, N. Y., Mar. 9, 1899); living in Rochester, Mass. No issue.

POLLY CLAPP PRATT, born Brooklyn Feb. 12, 1868; married June 6, 1894, Livingston Emery (born May 7, 1864); living in Norwood, N. J. Issue. (*See page 990.*)

ANNA STANFORD PRATT, born Brooklyn Mar. 10, 1870; married Mar. 3, 1897, Charles Lincoln Holmes; living in Fall River. Issue. (*See page 990.*)

JANE STRATTON PRATT, born Brooklyn Mar. 10, 1870; married Apr. 30, 1895, Stanley Alden Aldrich; living in Fall River. Issue. (*See page 990.*)

CHILDREN OF

ELIZA THOMPSON RUGGLES AND HASSAN WHEELER

(From page 966)

CHARLES WHEELER, born July 17, 1864; died .
No issue.

JOHN N. WHEELER, born July 20, 1865; married Ida
Pranet; living. Daughters, Helen and Ruth Wheeler.

CHILDREN OF

ARIANNA GRAVES RUGGLES AND J. AUGUSTUS DURYEE

(From page 966)

PHILIP DURYEE, born Mar. 14, 1867; married Grace Oliver; died May 23, 1906.

AUGUSTUS DURYEE, born Apr. 28, 1868; married Oct. 20, 1902, Effie Weyant; living in Brooklyn. No issue.

RUGGLES DURYEE, died in infancy.

WILLIAM and EDWARD DURYEE, twins, died in infancy.

PETER STANFORD DURYEE, born Dec. 2, 1874; married Nov. 8, 1900, Pauline J. Clephane; living in Englewood, N. J. Issue. *(See page 991.)*

CHILDREN OF

MARY N. THOMPSON AND GARRETT P. BERGEN

(From page 967)

LAURA BERGEN, born Somerville, N. J., Dec. 30, 1849; married Howard W. Clark of Rockland, Maine; died Dec. 30, 1892.

EMMA STANFORD BERGEN, born Brooklyn, Aug. 30, 1855; married Henry Faber of Brooklyn.

CHILDREN OF

HENRIETTA THOMPSON AND GARRETT P. BERGEN

(From page 967)

SAMUEL WHITE BERGEN, born Brooklyn, Aug. 26, 1862; married Mar. 8, 1893, Lena Boynton. Issue.
(See page 991.)

CHARLES COLE BERGEN, born Brooklyn Sept. 24, 1864; died Sept. 23, 1900. Unmarried.

HENRIETTA STANFORD BERGEN, born Brooklyn July 2, 1866.

CHILDREN OF

ELIZABETH E. THOMPSON AND GOOKIN BAKER

(From page 967)

VIRGINIA BAKER, died in infancy.

HAROLD G. BAKER, born May 10, 1855; married Somerville, Mass., Aug. 2, 1878, Carrie L. Smith (died Apr. 1, 1885); living in Detroit. Issue. (*See page 991.*)

WILLIAM STANFORD BAKER, born Aug. 4, 1859; living in Detroit. Unmarried.

ELIZABETH BAKER, died young.

CHILDREN OF

SOPHIA C. THOMPSON AND ZACHEUS BERGEN

(From page 967)

GEORGE CLIFFORD BERGEN, born Brooklyn, Aug. 8, 1859; married Sept. 3, 1890, Edith Trumball; living in South Orange, N. J. Issue. (*See page 992.*)

FREDERIC ROBERTSON BERGEN, born Brooklyn Feb. 16, 1864; died Sept. 12, 1906.

MARY THOMPSON BERGEN, born Brooklyn Aug. 19, 1869; married Apr. 15, 1891, Albert Lincoln Salt; living in Summit, N. J. Son, Lloyd Bergen Salt, born Mar. 18, 1893.

CHILDREN OF

SAMUEL W. THOMPSON AND MARY F. TOOKER

(From page 967)

SUSAN DECAMP THOMPSON, born Brooklyn Oct. 24, 1863; died Detroit Jan. 27, 1867.

J. ALFRED THOMPSON, born Brooklyn June 5, 1865; married St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 1890, Frances A. Borgess; living. Issue. *(See page 992.)*

FRANK BERGEN THOMPSON, born Detroit June 12, 1867; married Detroit Oct. 17, 1895, Hattie Burk; living. No issue.

ROBERT AUGUSTUS THOMPSON, born Detroit Nov. 3, 1871; married Brooklyn Apr. 1895, Lucy Wanzor; living. Issue. *(See page 992.)*

LOUIS SONER THOMPSON, born Detroit Mar. 15, 1875; married Phoenix, Ariz., Oct. 18, 1905, Louise Vaughn; living. Issue. *(See page 993.)*

FORD DECAMP THOMPSON, born Detroit Mar. 1, 1878; married Brooklyn Oct. 1, 1902, Minnie Gerken; living. No issue.

MARY FORD THOMPSON, born Detroit Mar. 1, 1878; living. Unmarried.

SAMUEL CALLAWAY THOMPSON, born Detroit Jan. 13, 1880; married Brooklyn June 22, 1904, Mary A. Wells; living. Son, Arthur Porter Thompson, born July 31, 1905.

CHILD OF

ANN MARIA THOMPSON AND BOERUM C. PETERSON

(From page 968)

SUSAN THOMPSON PETERSON, born Oct. 7, 1869; married Dec. 4, 1894, Rev. Frank Leonard Luce of Marion, Mass., later of Dorchester, Mass. (born June 15, 1866). Issue. *(See page 993.)*

CHILDREN OF

WILLIAM CROCKER TAPPAN AND ADELINA T. BAKER

(From page 969)

GEORGE TAPPAN, born July 26, 1870; died Nov. 5, 1870.

SARAH CRAPO TAPPAN, born June 27, 1873; married (1) Oct. 9, 1895, Guy B. Carter (died Sept. 11, 1896); (2) Mar. 30, 1907, Richard Coe of Durham, N. H.; living in Hyde Park. Daughter, Serena Tappan Coe, born Jan. 9, 1911.

HAROLD HARDING TAPPAN, born Feb. 19, 1883; died July 14, 1883.

STANFORD DAVIS TAPPAN, born Aug. 12, 1885; living.

CHILDREN OF

JOHN W. C. HASKELL AND ELLA R. MANN

(From page 970)

HARRIET ELIZABETH HASKELL, born Nov. 6, 1874; married John Christbiel Curtiss of Chicago. Issue. (*See page 994.*)

LOUISE HASKELL, born Mar. 25, 1879; died July 24, 1879.

GEORGE AUSTIN HASKELL, born Jan. 17, 1886; married June 14, 1904, Harriet Keith. Daughter, Jean Haskell, born May 22, 1906.

JOHN PAUL HASKELL, born Jan. 17, 1886; married July 19, 1909, Mary Bertha Paterson. Daughter, Mary Page Haskell, born Aug. 26, 1910.

CHILDREN OF

JULIA HARRIET HASKELL AND MOSES LITTLE

(From page 970)

EDMUND COOK LITTLE, born Apr. 17, 1874; married Oct. 18, 1905, Maude Greenslit of Hampton, Conn; living.

HARRY WEBB LITTLE, born Nov. 3, 1877; died Apr. 9, 1879.

CHILDREN OF

WILLIAM STANFORD STEVENS AND EMILY H. LEWIS

(From page 971)

WILLIAM STANFORD STEVENS, born Oct. 21, 1896;
died Oct. 31, 1896.

STANFORD HUNTINGTON STEVENS, born Oct. 5,
1897.

PHILIP GREELEY STEVENS, born Aug. 16, 1902.

CHILDREN OF

EDWARD S. HASKELL AND CLARA L. ROE

(From page 973)

ELIZA WHEELER HASKELL, born June 16, 1884;
died June 19, 1884.

AMELIA RUGGLES HASKELL, born May 20, 1885;
married Oct. 2, 1909, Walter S. Johnston; living in
Roslindale, Mass. Son, Walter S. Johnston, born
Feb. 3, 1911.

STANFORD LINWOOD HASKELL, born Oct. 23,
1887; now in Philippine Islands.

EDNA WINIFRED HASKELL, born Aug. 2, 1890.

ALICE LOUISE HASKELL, born Oct. 16, 1892; died
Aug. 27, 1894.

CHILD OF

EDWARD S. HASKELL AND EDITH T. ELDRED

(From page 973)

HELEN STOTHOF HASKELL, born Dec. 12, 1901.

CHILDREN OF

CATHERINE RUGGLES ROBBINS AND JAMES WARREN

(From page 974)

KATHLEEN WARREN, born Nov. 25, 1875; married
May 12, 1896, Harry Brewer Harding. Issue.
(See page 994.)

ANNA WARREN, born Jan. 3, 1878.

ALICE BRADFORD WARREN, born Aug. 15, 1879.

IDA WARREN, born July 6, 1881; married Apr. 6,
1904, John Robertson Maltbie.

ELIZABETH RUGGLES WARREN, born Apr. 29,
1887; married Apr. 16, 1910, Offley Tatum Brown.

CHILDREN OF

JOHN WHEELER DEXTER AND MARY S. SCHRILLING

(From page 975)

JOHN P. DEXTER, born Oct. 1, 1895.

LOUIS P. DEXTER, born Dec. 2, 1897.

FRANK G. DEXTER, born Mar. 25, 1899.

HAROLD A. DEXTER, born Feb. 22, 1902.

CHILDREN OF

ELEANOR RICHARDSON DEXTER AND WILLIAM L. R. GIFFORD

(From page 975)

CATHERINE GIFFORD, born 1889; died 1903.

HUMPHREY A. GIFFORD, born Nov. 15, 1890.

CHILDREN OF
GEORGE RUGG AND GRACE A. ROGERS

(From page 976)

GERTRUDE ROGERS RUGG, born Brattleboro. Vt.,
Sept. 18, 1888.

CHARLES PARKS RUGG, born Ipswich, Mass., July
13, 1891.

CHILDREN OF
ELIZABETH STANFORD RUGG AND ALBERT W. HOLMES

(From page 976)

ALBERT WOOD HOLMES, born Nov. 17, 1901.

GORDON HOLMES, born Oct. 29, 1905.

CHILDREN OF

POLLY CLAPP PRATT AND LIVINGSTON EMERY

(From page 977)

CALVIN EMERY, born Apr. 15, 1895.

CHARLES EDWARD EMERY, born Apr. 8, 1897.

KATHERINE EMERY, born Nov. 19, 1902; died Feb. 4, 1903.

ALBERT LIVINGSTON EMERY, born Sept. 14, 1904; died Feb. 9, 1905.

PAULINE EMERY, born Apr. 25, 1906.

CHILDREN OF

ANNA STANFORD PRATT AND CHARLES L. HOLMES

(From page 977)

CHARLES CALVIN HOLMES, born Dec. 4, 1897.

STANFORD HOLMES, born Oct. 2, 1900.

LINCOLN PRATT HOLMES, born Dec. 21, 1906.

CHILDREN OF

JANE STRATTON PRATT AND STANLEY A. ALDRICH

(From page 977)

STANLEY ALDEN ALDRICH, born Nov. 30, 1897.

MALCOLM PRATT ALDRICH, born Oct. 1, 1900.

HULBERT STRATTON ALDRICH, born Apr. 3, 1907.

DUNCAN EARLE ALDRICH, born July 9, 1910.

CHILDREN OF

PETER STANFORD DURYEE AND PAULINE J. CLEPHANE

(From page 979)

PAULINE CLEPHANE DURYEE, born June 30, 1903.

MARGARET RUGGLES DURYEE, born Oct. 28, 1904.

CHILDREN OF

SAMUEL WHITE BERGEN AND LENA BOYNTON

*(From page 980)*HAROLD BOYNTON BERGEN, born Brooklyn Dec.
28, 1893.GARRETT LAWRENCE BERGEN, born Brooklyn
Apr. 28, 1904.

CHILD OF

HAROLD G. BAKER AND CARRIE L. SMITH

*(From page 981)*MILDRED BAKER, born Sept. 21, 1879; married Apr.
12, 1904, J. W. White of New York. Son, John J.
White, born Feb. 27, 1906.

CHILDREN OF

GEORGE CLIFFORD BERGEN AND EDITH TRUMBALL

(From page 981)

ARNOLD TRUMBALL BERGEN, born 1891.

ELLIOT CLIFFORD BERGEN, born 1893.

CHILDREN OF

J. ALFRED THOMPSON AND FRANCES A. BORGESS

(From page 982)

CHARLOTTE M. THOMPSON, born Oct. 27, 1891.

J. ALFRED THOMPSON, born July 31, 1893.

RALPH F. THOMPSON, born Sept. 2, 1895.

MARRIE F. THOMPSON, born Aug. 16, 1897.

EMILY LUCILLE THOMPSON, born Oct. 20, 1898.

LOUIS F. THOMPSON, born Jan. 27, 1904.

CHILDREN OF

ROBERT AUGUSTUS THOMPSON AND LUCY WANZOR

*(From page 982)*ROBERT WESTFIELD THOMPSON, born May 5,
1896.WARREN HINCHMAN THOMPSON, born Oct. 7,
1906.

CHILDREN OF

LOUIS SONER THOMPSON AND LOUISE VAUGHN

(From page 982)

STEWART VAUGHN THOMPSON, born Sept. 25,
1906.

MARY TOOKER THOMPSON, born June 16, 1908.

CAROLYN PIERSON THOMPSON, born Mar. 22,
1910.

CHILDREN OF

SUSAN THOMPSON PETERSON AND FRANK L. LUCE

(From page 983)

STANFORD LEONARD LUCE, born Sept. 28, 1896.

VIRGINIA LUCE, born Oct. 2, 1901.

DOROTHEA DELANO LUCE, born Feb. 6, 1905.

FRANK LEONARD LUCE, born June 4, 1907.

CHILDREN OF

HARRIET ELIZABETH HASKELL AND JOHN C. CURTISS

(From page 984)

PAULINE VIRGINIA CURTISS, born July 9, 1901.

HARRIET EUGENIA CURTISS, born July 9, 1904.

CHILDREN OF

KATHLEEN WARREN AND HARRY B. HARDING

*(From page 987)*JOHN CAPEN HARDING, born May 13, 1898; died
Dec. 30, 1898.

PRISCILLA HARDING, born May 22, 1900.

CHAPTER XII

DESCENDANTS
OF
AARON DAVIS
AND
SARAH MORSE SMITH

CHILDREN OF

AARON DAVIS AND SARAH MORSE SMITH

HARRIET MARIA DAVIS, born Newburyport Oct. 5, 1802; married Honolulu, Oahu, Pacific Ocean, Feb. 26, 1833, Charles Rand Smith; died St. Louis, Mo., July 4, 1849. Issue. (*See page 999.*)

SARAH ANN DAVIS, born Newburyport Jan. 25, 1805; died Jan. 28, 1805, "of a consumption."

SARAH ANN DAVIS, born Newburyport Mar. 11, 1806; died June 8, 1807, "of the canker."

SERENA DAVIS, born Newburyport Jan. 17, 1808; married Nov. 10, 1829, George Tappan of Newburyport; died Hyde Park, Mass., Feb. 5, 1896. Issue. (*See page 969.*)

SARAH ANN DAVIS, born Newburyport July 10, 1810; married May 23, 1836, Thomas Charles Carter, Newburyport; died Newburyport Mar. 23, 1869. Issue. (*See page 1000.*)

MARTHA WILLS DAVIS, born Newburyport Aug. 9, 1812; married May 23, 1836, Anson Whelpley Bayley, Newburyport; died Aug. 7, 1845. One son, Frederick Bayley.

AARON CHARLES DAVIS, born Newburyport Mar. 3, 1815; died Aug. 8, 1816, "of a watery head, together with other complaints."

AARON CHARLES DAVIS, born Newburyport Dec. 7, 1816; died Cincinnati, Ohio, Oct. 27, 1852. Unmarried.

JOHN WILLS DAVIS, born Newburyport Apr. 23, 1819; died Sacramento, Cal., Feb. 24, 1897. Unmarried.

ELEANOR TRACY DAVIS, born Newburyport May 5, 1821; married 1841, Thomas Russell Coleord, Newburyport; died Santa Barbara, Cal., Feb. 9, 1907. Issue living in Missouri and California.

MARY KNAP DAVIS, born Newburyport May 10, 1824; died Feb. 17, 1826, "of convulsion fits."

CHILDREN OF

HARRIET MARIA DAVIS AND CHARLES R. SMITH

(From page 997)

WILLIAM CHARLES SMITH, born Honolulu 1833; married Newburyport 1857, Elizabeth A. Knapp of Newburyport; died at sea. Issue. *(See page 1002.)*

CHARLOTTE HINCKLEY SMITH, born at sea, on the Pacific Ocean, Nov. 24, 1839; married New Bedford June 13, 1861, Charles Henry Peirce (died Mar. 3, 1904); living in Brookline, Mass. Issue. *(See page 1001.)*

SARAH MORSE SMITH, born in Mobile, Ala., 1841; died St. Louis, Mo., 1844.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS SMITH, born St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 1, 1846; married Amesbury, Mass., July 12, 1871, Emily Binney; died Newburyport Feb. 2, 1882. Issue. *(See page 1002.)*

CHILDREN OF

SARAH ANN DAVIS AND THOMAS C. CARTER

(From page 997)

THOMAS CARTER, born Newburyport June 30, 1838; married Berne, Albany Co., N. Y., Sept. 15, 1859, Sarah Hochstrasser; died Cohoes, N. Y., July 10, 1875. Issue. *(See page 1003.)*

ISAAC SMITH CARTER, born Cohoes, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1839; married New Bedford Nov. 22, 1861, Elizabeth Howland; died Flint, Mich., Feb. 24, 1868. Issue. *(See page 1004.)*

ELIZABETH HOWE CARTER, born Cohoes, N. Y., June 4, 1841; died Aug. 8, 1841.

CAROLINE CARTER, born New Bedford Aug. 7, 1842; living in Haverhill, Mass. Unmarried.

SARAH MEHITABLE CARTER, born Waterford, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1844; died Flint, Mich., Feb. 2, 1865. Unmarried.

GEORGE TAPPAN CARTER, born Cohoes, N. Y., July 13, 1849; married Newburyport Apr. 17, 1884, Charlotte Osgood (daughter of Nathaniel S. Osgood); died Cohoes June 27, 1902. Issue. *(See page 1003.)*

CHILDREN OF

CHARLOTTE HINCKLEY SMITH AND CHARLES H. PEIRCE

(From page 999)

WILLIAM TAPPAN PEIRCE, born New Bedford Mar. 16, 1862; living in Colorado. Unmarried.

ARTHUR PEIRCE, born New Bedford May 31, 1863; died Aug. 5, 1863.

HARRIET DAVIS PEIRCE, born New Bedford Mar. 17, 1866; married New Bedford Sept. 25, 1888, Benjamin Harris Anthony; living in New Bedford. Issue. *(See page 1005.)*

MARGARET SERENA PEIRCE, born New Bedford Aug. 14, 1867; living in Brookline, Mass. Unmarried.

CHARLOTTE PEIRCE, born New Bedford Nov. 24, 1872; living in Brookline, Mass. Unmarried.

CHILDREN OF

WILLIAM CHARLES SMITH AND ELIZABETH A. KNAPP

(From page 999)

WILLIAM ALFRED SMITH, born Newburyport 1855;
died Oct. 23, 1881. Unmarried.

CHARLES OTIS SMITH, born Newburyport 1855
(twin); died Sept. 11, 1858.

CHILDREN OF

CHARLES AUGUSTUS SMITH AND EMILY BINNEY

(From page 999)

GERTRUDE BINNEY SMITH, born St. Louis Dec. 6,
1872; living in Amesbury, Mass. Unmarried.

WILLIAM BINNEY SMITH, born St. Louis Apr. 8,
1874; living.

EMILY HOPE SMITH, born St. Louis Feb. 22, 1876;
died Amesbury July 9, 1896.

CHILDREN OF
THOMAS CARTER AND SARAH HOCHSTRASSER

(From page 1000)

MARY LOUISE CARTER, born Cohoes, N. Y., Dec. 8,
1860; died Cohoes Mar. 10, 1875.

VINCENT CARTER, born Cohoes, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1862;
living in Troy, N. Y. Unmarried.

CHILD OF
GEORGE TAPPAN CARTER AND CHARLOTTE OSGOOD

(From page 1000)

CAROLINE LEE CARTER, born Cohoes, N. Y., May
8, 1885; living in Haverhill, Mass. Unmarried.

CHILDREN OF
ISAAC SMITH CARTER AND ELIZABETH HOWLAND

(From page 1000)

MARY ESTHER CARTER, born New Bedford Jan. 2, 1862; married Amesbury Sept. 13, 1882, Stephen C. Lowe of New Bedford; living in West Newton, Mass. Issue. *(See page 1006.)*

EDWARD HOWLAND CARTER, born Flint, Mich., Sept. 22, 1863; married Louise Whiting; living in New Bedford. No issue.

FANNY CANNON CARTER, born Flint, Mich., Sept. 7, 1864; married New Bedford Apr. 6, 1885, James William Hindle; living in New Bedford. Issue. *(See page 1006.)*

NELLIE CARTER, born Flint, Mich., Aug. 14, 1866; died young.

CHILDREN OF

HARRIET DAVIS PEIRCE AND BENJAMIN H. ANTHONY

(From page 1001)

EDMUND ANTHONY, SECOND, born New Bedford
Sept. 28, 1889.

MARGARET ANTHONY, born New Bedford Feb. 18,
1891.

BENJAMIN ANTHONY, SECOND, born New Bedford
Feb. 24, 1892; died Feb. 25, 1892.

CATHERINE CHANDLER ANTHONY, born New
Bedford Sept. 20, 1896.

CHILDREN OF

MARY ESTHER CARTER AND STEPHEN C. LOWE

(From page 1004)

PHILIP CARTER LOWE, born New Bedford Apr. 11, 1884; living in West Newton, Mass. Unmarried.

ESTHER SCHOFIELD LOWE, born New Bedford Apr. 8, 1886; married West Newton June 20, 1911, Barton Leonard; living in Boston.

STEPHEN CLIFFORD LOWE, born New Bedford Oct. 16, 1888; married Oct. 4, 1911, Marion Hutchinson Seavey; living in Mattapoisett, Mass.

ELEANOR DAVIS LOWE, born New Bedford Dec. 14, 1898.

CHILDREN OF

FANNY CANNON CARTER AND JAMES W. HINDLE

(From page 1004)

EDWARD ISAAC HINDLE, born New Bedford May 8, 1888. Unmarried.

MARGARET CARTER HINDLE, born New Bedford June 6, 1904.

ADDENDA

PART IV

ANCESTORS OF WILLIAMS SLOCUM

CHAPTER I

REBECCA BENNETT

It seems that Rebecca Bennett Slocum Wing was a Williams, after all, — maternally. After the text of these notes was in final form for the printer I received the well authenticated information, through Mr. Lawrence Brainerd of Boston, that Anna Bennett, the mother of Rebecca, was a Williams. Anna, the wife of Jonathan Bennett of Newport, was born in Boston, November 4, 1674, being a twin daughter of John Williams and Anna Alcock. This discovery adds a number of interesting persons to your list of comeoverers.

Nathaniel Williams, your comeovering ancestor, was admitted to the church of Boston May 26, 1639, and made a freeman in the same month. He was a "glover" and prominent as a business man, as appears by the great frequency of his name as a witness to wills, an appraiser of estates, etc. He lived on Court Street, and later by the harbor near the foot of State Street. He was elected a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1644 and became a Lieutenant of the Massachusetts militia. He was Clerk of the Market in 1651, Constable 1656-7, and a Selectman of Boston from 1659 until his death in 1661. His wife Mary, who came with him from England, and was admitted to the church in 1640,

after his death married Peter Brackett. His will, dated February 22, 1661, was witnessed by Theodore Atkinson, another comeoverer of yours. His inventory disclosed an estate of £994. His descendants have been prominent for many generations in Boston. His son, John Williams, your ancestor, was born in Boston, August 15, 1644, and there in 1670 married Anna, the daughter of Doctor John Alcock, and the granddaughter of George Alcock of Roxbury.

George Alcock came over with Governor Winthrop in 1630. With him came his wife, who died shortly afterwards. She was a sister of the Reverend Thomas Hooker, "grave, godly, and judicious Hooker," who became one of the leading lights of the settlement of Hartford in Connecticut. There is a conjectural account of the ancestry of this many times great grandmother Hooker in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 47, p. 189. George Alcock and his wife had a son John, born in 1626 or 1627, in England, who did not come over with his parents. George Alcock on his arrival in the colony was made a Deacon of the Dorchester church, but soon after, in 1632, founded the first church of Roxbury, of which he remained a Deacon during the few remaining years of his life. He lived in Roxbury, near the "Bull Pasture," next to Governor Dudley, on what is now Bartlett Street, and had land of several hundred acres in extent allotted to him. He acted as a physician and is sometimes designated as "Doctor Alcock," a title which his son afterwards bore with much

distinction. He was a member of the first General Court of the Colony in 1634.

In Reverend John Eliot's Record he says of Deacon George Alcock: "He made two voyages to England, upon just calling thereunto; wherein he had much experience of God's preservation and blessings. He brought over his son John Alcock. He also brought over a wife by whom he had his second son Samuel . . . He lived in a good and godly sort and dyed in the end of the tenth month Anno 1640 and left a good savor behind him; the Poore of the church much bewailing his losse." In his will, dated December 22, 1640, George Alcock makes careful provision for the education of his son John, who was then about thirteen years old.

John Alcock came over with his father probably in 1636 on one of the journeys which Mr. Eliot chronicles. His father's care for his education was well rewarded. He entered Harvard College and graduated with a Master's degree in 1646. During the next few years he taught school in Hartford, doubtless under the advice of his uncle, the Reverend Thomas Hooker. He studied medicine and probably received a degree from some European University, since he is given the title on the records of "M. D.," a title which he could not have received from any institution in this country at that time. Most of the physicians of his day were designated simply "Doctor." He settled in Roxbury, being admitted to the church there in May, 1650, and in 1652 was admitted a freeman of the Colony. He took a leading posi-

tion not only as a physician, but as a public spirited citizen. Later he removed to Boston, doubtless for the convenience of his medical practice. He had large estates of land in Dorchester, Roxbury, Scituate, Stow and other places. In 1655 the General Court granted him about one thousand acres of land in the town of Marlborough, known as "The Farm," about which there is much of interest in the public records. John Alcock died in Boston March 27, 1667, aged forty years, and was buried in Roxbury. He provides in his will for his eight children, all minors, and especially provides for his daughter Anna, who was your ancestress. He leaves "£3 to the Church of Xt in Roxbury to buy them a good wine bowl." The descendants of John and Samuel Alcock were numerous. In some branches the name has been corrupted to Alcott. A. Bronson Alcott of Concord was one of these descendants. John Alcock in 1648 married Sarah Palgrave (six years his senior), the daughter of Doctor Richard Palgrave of Charlestown.

Richard Palgrave of Stepney, Middlesex County, England, came over with Governor Winthrop in 1630, and settled in Charlestown, applying as a freeman October 19, 1630, and being admitted in 1631. He and his wife united with the first church of Boston and maintained their membership in this church, and their children, although born in Charlestown, were baptized in Boston. He was a physician, in fact, the first "Doctor" of the Colony, and it is not strange that Doctor John Alcock should have married into the pro-

fession. He died in Charlestown in 1656. His widow Anne survived him some twelve years. She returned to England, but subsequently came back to New England and died in Roxbury March 17, 1668, aged 75. In her will she says that her son, John Alcock, took into his possession the two hundred acre grant of land to her husband, Richard, and she devises the same to the children of John Alcock. She gives to your ancestress, Anna Alcock, eldest daughter of John Alcock, her dwelling house in Boston and all her movables. Sarah Palgrave, who married Doctor John Alcock, died in 1665, two years before her husband's death, and three years before her mother's death. The Reverend Samuel Danforth says "Mrs. Sarah Alcock dyed, a vertous woman, of unstained life, very skilful in physick and chiurgery, exceeding active, yea, unwearied, in ministering to ye necessities of others. Her works praise her in ye gates."

Block Island, called by the Indians Manisses, an island about eight miles south of what is now the state of Rhode Island, was first visited in 1524 by Verrazzano, who reported to Francis I of France that "it was full of hills, covered with trees, well peopled, for we saw fires all along the coast." In 1614 a Dutch navigator, Adrian Bloc, visited the island and gave it its name. In 1636, John Oldham, the man whom the Plymouth Colony repudiated, and who gave so much trouble to the Massachusetts Colony, went to Bloc Island

to trade with the Indians and was by them murdered. To avenge this murder, Governor Winthrop sent an expedition to the island under the command of Col. John Endicott. There is much of interest in the history of this expedition. As a result the Colony of Massachusetts claimed the island by right of conquest, although it was manifestly within the Dutch possessions. In 1658 the General Court of Massachusetts granted the island to John Endicott, Richard Bellingham, Daniel Dennison and William Hawthorne. In 1660 these four proprietors sold the island to Doctor John Alcock of Roxbury for £400. Doctor Alcock associated with himself some sixteen partners, who settled the island which was, not long after, joined with the Rhode Island Colony, and organized as the town of New Shoreham.

John Williams of Boston, the son of the come-overer, Nathaniel Williams, and the son in law of Doctor John Alcock, went to Block Island with his bride soon after 1670, and there settled. In 1679 and 1680 and subsequently he was a Deputy from New Shoreham to the General Assembly of Rhode Island. He acted on several important committees in relation to affairs connected with the mother country. In 1686 he was made Attorney General of Rhode Island and wrote a remonstrance to the King against an objectionable writ of quo warranto. He probably removed his residence from Block Island to Newport about 1685. It was in Newport in 1687 that he died. He was only forty-three years of age at the time of his death. His history indicates that had he lived longer he

might have had an important influence in the development of the Rhode Island Colonies. His will, recorded in Boston, provides for his numerous children, of whom Anna, who married Jonathan Bennett, was your ancestress.

Anna Alcock, your ancestress, the widow of John Williams, married in Newport in 1689, Robert Guthrie of Block Island. She died in Newport in 1723. Her will, dated September 11, 1714, is the source from which all this information about your Williams, Palgrave, Alcock ancestry was derived. She writes "I, Anna Guthrie, late of Block Island, relict of Robert Guthrie of Block Island, and administratrix on the will of my former husband John Williams, of Boston, Massachusetts . . . give to Ann Bennett, my daughter, widow of Jonathan Bennett of Newport" a certain lot of land in Newport, and other property. It was undoubtedly the financial means of his wife as a daughter of John Williams which set Jonathan Bennett up in business and enabled him to leave a silver tankard to his daughter Rebecca, who married Peleg Slocum. So, perhaps, it is not strange that she was remembered as a "Williams" to my great discomfiture for many months, but finally to my great satisfaction in solving the riddle of her descent.



INDEX OF NAMES

INDEX OF NAMES

[Compiled by William M. and Margaret C. Emery.]

This index contains names used only in a genealogical sense. The names on the circular charts, in the alphabetical List of Comeoverers at page 11, and in the tables preceding the respective chapters are not indexed. Women are indexed under their maiden names, except when such are not known, the form in that case being the wife's Christian name and the husband's surname; e. g., "Nicholson, Mrs. Jane," wife of Joseph Nicholson.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Akers, Mrs. Priscilla, 771. | Allen, Thomas J., 953. |
| Akers, Thomas, 771. | Allen, William, 183, 184. |
| Alcock, Anna, 867, 1009, | Allerton, Isaac, 36. |
| 1010, 1012, 1013, 1014, | Almy, Mrs. Abby, 952. |
| 1015. | Almy, Ann, 271. |
| Alcock, George, 1010, 1011. | Almy, Mrs. Audrey, 271, 878. |
| Alcock, Mrs. George, 1010. | Almy, Christopher, 235, 240, |
| Alcock, John, 867, 1010, | 241, 258, 271, 273, 274, |
| 1011, 1012, 1013, 1014. | 275, 276, 277, 878. |
| Alcock, Samuel, 1011, 1012. | Almy, Christopher, Second, |
| Alcott, A. Bronson, 1012. | 278. |
| Alden, John, 589. | Almy, Giles Pardon, 954. |
| Aldrich, Duncan Earle, 990. | Almy, Giles S., 952, 954. |
| Aldrich, Hulbert Stratton, | Almy, Hope, 277. |
| 990. | Almy, Job (1696-1771), |
| Aldrich, Malcolm Pratt, 990. | 241, 277, 278, 303, 322, |
| Aldrich, Stanley Alden, 977, | 873. |
| 990. | Almy, Job (1730-1816), |
| Aldrich, Stanley Alden, Jr., | 278, 279, 353, 354, 871, |
| 990. | 873, 875. |
| Alger, Elizabeth Jane, 943. | Almy, John, 273. |
| Alger, Hal. Wesley, 943. | Almy, Joseph, 278. |
| Allen, George, 179-185, | Almy, Mary, 277, 279, 871. |
| 325, 852. | Almy, Pardon, 952. |
| Allen, James, 181. | Almy, Richard, 279. |
| Allen, Jane Grey, 953. | Almy, Samuel, 278, 279. |
| Allen, Joseph, 148, 184, 185, | Almy, Tillinghast, 279. |
| 852, 855. | Almy, William (1601-1676), |
| Allen, Ralph, 171, 181, 182, | 269-279, 79, 878. |
| 183, 184, 852. | Almy, William (1665-1747), |
| Allen, Rose, 148, 185, 842, | 260, 277, 278, 279, 873, |
| 850, 852, 855. | 878, 879. |
| Allen, Mrs. Sarah, 148, 185, | Almy, "Cousin William," |
| 852, 855. | 330. |

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Anthony, Benjamin, Second, 1005.
 Anthony, Benjamin Harris, 1001, 1005.
 Anthony, Catharine Chandler, 1005.
 Anthony, Edmund, Second, 1005.
 Anthony, Margaret, 1005.
 Archer, Alice, 668, 669, 893.
 Arnold, Caleb, 321.
 Arnold, Gov. Benedict, 321, 365.
 Atkinson, Mrs. Abigail, 733, 734, 735, 898.
 Atkinson, John, 735, 736, 737, 738, 891, 898.
 Atkinson, Sarah, 730, 738, 891.
 Atkinson, Theodore, 731—738, 590, 898, 1010.
 Atkinson, Theodore, Jr., 734.
 Atkinson, Theodore, Chief Justice, 735.
 Austin, Deborah, 718.
 Averill, Sarah, 767.
 Avery, Dr. Jonathan, 695.
 Bailey, Isaac, 518, 565, 889, 921.
 Bailey, John (d. 1651), 557, 565, 444, 889, 921.
 Bailey, John (1613-1691), 513, 516, 538, 560, 563, 564, 889, 921.
 Bailey, Joshua, 565, 682, 887, 889, 891.
 Bailey, Judith, 519, 565, 913, 919, 921.
 Bailey, Robert, 564.
 Bailey, Sarah, 684, 741, 887.
 Baker, Adelina T., 969, 983.
 Baker, Daniel, 952.
 Baker, Daniel, Jr., 952, 954.
 Baker, Daniel Webster, 954, 957.
 Baker, Edward Young, 954, 957.
 Baker, Edith May, 957.
 Baker, Elizabeth Howland, 957.
 Baker, Elizabeth, 981.
 Baker, Erland Webster, 957.
 Baker, Gilman E., 957.
 Baker, Gookin, 967, 981.
 Baker, Harold G., 981, 991.
 Baker, Mildred, 991.
 Baker, Mrs. Sarah, 952.
 Baker, Stanley Gifford, 957.
 Baker, Virginia, 981.
 Baker, William Stanford, 981.
 Balcomb, Myra, 970.
 Balliol, John, 363.
 Barstow, Sarah Bosworth, 952.
 Bartlett, Richard, 112.
 Bath, Earl of, 524.
 Bayley, Anson Whelpley, 637, 997.
 Bayley, Frederick, 997.
 Bease, Fannie, 967.
 Bedford, Duke of, 159, 163.
 Beetle, Adeline H., 954.
 Bennett, Anna, 342.
 Bennett, Anthony, 749, 750, 902.
 Bennett, Elizabeth, 749, 750, 902.
 Bennett, John, 342.
 Bennett, Jonathan, 342, 867, 1009, 1015.
 Bennett, Jonathan, Jr., 342.
 Bennett, Mrs. Rebecca, 342, 867.
 Bennett, Rebecca, 342, 343, 863, 864, 867, 1009—1015 (ancestors).
 Bennett, Robert, 342, 867.
 Bergen, Arnold Trumball, 992.
 Bergen, Charles Cole, 980.
 Bergen, Elliot Clifford, 992.
 Bergen, Emma Stanford, 980.
 Bergen, Frederick Robertson, 981.
 Bergen, Garrett Lawrence, 991.
 Bergen, Garrett P., 967, 980.
 Bergen, George Clifford, 981, 992.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Bergen, Harold Boynton, 991.
 Bergen, Henrietta Stanford, 980.
 Bergen, Laura, 980.
 Bergen, Mary Thompson, 981.
 Bergen, Samuel White, 980, 991.
 Bergen, Zacheus, 967, 981.
 Bidwell, Catherine Williams, 829, 830.
 Bidwell, Chester, 830.
 Binney, Emily, 999, 1002.
 Blackington, Jabez Guy, 941.
 Blackwell, John, 204.
 Blackwell, Mrs. Sarah, 204.
 Blount, Anne, 371.
 Blount, Robert, 371.
 Blount, Walter, Lord Mountjoy, 371.
 Blount, Sir Walter, 371, 372.
 Booth, Abraham, 151.
 Borden family, English ancestry of, 251.
 Borden, Amey, 250, 258, 872.
 Borden, Hope, 277.
 Borden, Mrs. Joan, 876.
 Borden, John (b. 1606), 255.
 Borden, John (1640-1716), 256, 257, 258, 275, 418, 872, 876, 877.
 Borden, Mary, 258, 277, 879.
 Borden, Matthew, 254, 876.
 Borden, Matthew, Second, 255.
 Borden, Richard, 251-260, 272, 273, 876, 879.
 Borgess, Frances A., 982, 992.
 Bouchier, Lady Elizabeth, 524.
 Boynton, Lena, 980, 991.
 Brackett, Peter, 1010.
 Bradbury, Jane, 554.
 Bradbury, Judith, 484, 485, 494, 497, 550, 920, 928.
 Bradbury, Mary Perkins, The Witch, 551-556.
 Bradbury, Matthew, 549.
 Bradbury, Robert, 549.
 Bradbury, Thomas, 547-550, 494, 546, 553, 554, 928.
 Bradbury, Sir Thomas, 549.
 Bradbury, William, 549.
 Bradbury, William, Jr., 549.
 Bradbury, Wymond, 549, 928.
 Brainerd, Ann Eliza, 971.
 Briggs, Mrs. Content. See Content Howland.
 Briggs, Deborah, 151, 152, 212, 842, 843, 851.
 Briggs, Joan, 295, 874.
 Briggs, John, 205-212, 236, 240, 241, 249, 851, 878.
 Briggs, John, Jr., 210, 211.
 Briggs, Rebecca, 210, 235, 240, 275, 878.
 Briggs, Thomas, 151, 210, 211, 212, 851.
 Brigham, Oramel A., 964.
 Brown, Elizabeth, 343, 357, 407, 863.
 Brown, Mrs. Mary (d. 1655), 506, 919.
 Brown, Mrs. Mary (d. 1690), 759.
 Brown, Mary (1635-1716), 505, 919.
 Brown, Mary (1649-1715), 759, 902, 905.
 Brown, Nicholas, 406.
 Brown, Nicholson, 407.
 Brown, Offley Tatum, 987.
 Brown, Peter, 184.
 Brown, Priscilla, 184.
 Brown, Thomas, 444, 506, 919.
 Brown, Tobias, 406.
 Brown, William (d. 1662), 759, 906.
 Brown, William (1696-1739), 406, 407, 416, 863, 866, 868.
 Bunker, Mary, 718.
 Burk, Hattie, 982.
 Burr, Mary, 601.
 Buswell, Amos, 458.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Caldwell, Carolina Maria del 278, 279, 287, 293, 295,
 Carmen, 454, 741, 935. 303, 322, 326, 353, 418,
 Caldwell, Henry M., 454. 824, 863, 869, 871, 930,
 Carlisle, Phebe A., 947. 949, 951.
 Campbell, Dr. Edwin R., 943. Chase, Anne Almy, ancestors
 Campbell, Margery Edwina, of, circular charts facing
 943. pages 232, 870.
 Campbell, William Durant, Chase, Aquila (b. 1580),
 943. 523, 524, 926.
 Carr, George, 529—540, 554, Chase, Aquila (1618—1670),
 555, 716, 915. 521—527, 264, 926.
 Carr, James, 538, 539, 540, Chase, Benjamin, 247.
 915. Chase, Benjamin, Second,
 Carr, John, 554, 555. 266.
 Carr, John, Second, 527, 540, Chase, Benjamin, Third, 250,
 915. 258, 268, 872.
 Carr, Judith, 456, 475, 540, Chase, Benjamin (b. 1747),
 911, 913, 915. 279, 871.
 Carr, Richard, 538, 539. Chase, Content, 330.
 Carr, Richard, Second, 539. Chase, Deborah, 330.
 Carr, William, 554, 555. Chase, Elizabeth, 527, 540,
 Carter, Caroline, 636, 1000. 915.
 Carter, Caroline Lee, 457, Chase, James, 458.
 1003. Chase, John, 189, 195, 841,
 Carter, Edward Howland, 844, 848.
 1004. Chase, Mrs. Mary, 265, 266,
 Carter, Elizabeth Howe, 267, 845.
 1000. Chase, Moses, 526, 527, 915,
 Carter, Fanny Cannon, 1004. 926.
 Carter, George Tappan, 457, Chase, Nathan, 293, 294,
 638, 1000, 1003. 295, 871, 872, 874.
 Carter, Guy B., 983. Chase, Nathaniel, 249, 250,
 Carter, Isaac Smith, 1000, 844.
 1004. Chase, Rhoda, 152, 227, 841.
 Carter, Mary Esther, 1004, Chase, Sir Richard (b. 1537),
 1006. 523, 524.
 Carter, Mary Louise, 1003. Chase, Richard (b. 1542),
 Carter, Nellie, 1004. 523, 524.
 Carter, Sarah, 363, 865. Chase, Mrs. Sarah, 926.
 Carter, Sarah Mehitabel, Chase, Thomas, 523, 524.
 1000. Chase, Thomas, Second, 524.
 Carter, Thomas, 1000, 1003. Chase, Thomas, Third, 264,
 Carter, Thomas Charles, 997, 523, 524, 525.
 1000. Chase, Sir William, 523, 524.
 Carter, Vincent, 1003. Chase, William (d. 1659),
 Chaille, Dr. Stanford Emer- 261—268, 845.
 son, 805, 816, 817, 818. Chase, William (1622—1685),
 Chaille, William H., 815, 818. 265, 266, 267, 268, 845.
 Chase, Abner, 330. Chase, William (1645—1737),
 Chase, Anne Almy, 327— 249, 250, 268, 844, 845,
 330, 5, 151, 174, 207, 231, 872.
 241, 250, 258, 260, 268,

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Church, Capt. Benjamin, 119, 120, 162.
 Church, William Norris, Jr., 977.
 Claibourne, Osbourn, 816.
 Clark, Andrew, 73.
 Clark, Ebenezer, 75.
 Clark, Howard W., 980.
 Clark, James, 73.
 Clark, Jane, 75.
 Clark, John (b. abt. 1640), 73, 74, 835, 836.
 Clark, John (d. 1760—), 74, 75, 83, 835.
 Clark, John, Third, 75.
 Clark, Mrs. Sarah, 74, 835, 836.
 Clark, Sarah, 42, 74, 75, 83, 833, 834, 835.
 Clark, Thomas, 69—75, 836.
 Clark, William, 73.
 Clark, William, Second, 75.
 Clarke, Elizabeth Lawrence, 972.
 Clarke, Prof. Samuel Fessen-
 den, 972.
 Clephane, Pauline J., 979, 991.
 Clifford, Charles Warren, 933.
 Clifford, Gov. John Henry, 933.
 Clifton, Hope, 391, 392.
 Clotaire I, 373, 374.
 Coe, Richard, 983.
 Coe, Serena Tappan, 983.
 Coffin, James, 717, 718.
 Coffin, John, 712, 714.
 Coffin, John, Second, 718.
 Coffin, Mary, 718.
 Coffin, Nicholas, 712.
 Coffin, Peter, 712, 713, 896.
 Coffin, Peter, Second, 717.
 Coffin, Major Pine, 711.
 Coffin, Richard, 711.
 Coffin, Sarah, 565, 887, 889, 891.
 Coffin, Stephen, 718.
 Coffin, Stephen (1665-1725), 730, 738, 891.
 Coffin, Tristram (1605-1681), 709—723, 299, 444, 461, 474, 533, 534, 535, 536, 649, 661, 662, 727, 896.
 Coffin, Tristram (1632-1704), 714, 717, 721, 722, 723, 729, 730, 738, 891, 896, 897.
 Coffin, Tristram Pine, 711.
 Coker, Mrs. Catherine, 451, 912.
 Coker, Joseph, 451.
 Coker, Robert, 444, 451, 912.
 Coker, Sarah, 451, 452, 912.
 Colcord, Thomas Russell, 998.
 Cole, Nancy, 953.
 Collins, Rev. William, 630, 631.
 Cook, Deborah, 260, 277, 873, 878, 879.
 Cook, John (1631-1691), 147, 258, 259, 277, 292, 338, 879.
 Cook, John, Second, 259.
 Cook, Mrs. Mary, 258, 879.
 Cook, Thomas, 258, 259, 879.
 Cook, Thomas, Jr., 259.
 Cooke, Francis, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 115, 116, 858.
 Cooke, John, 105—121, 94, 127, 131, 132, 160, 161, 162, 173, 203, 313, 858.
 Cooke, Mary, 313.
 Cooke, Sarah, 121, 131, 132, 133, 195, 858.
 Coombs, Anthony, 38.
 Coombs, Caleb, 88.
 Coombs, Francis, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 200, 202.
 Coombs, John, 36, 200, 201.
 Coombs, Mrs. John, 201. See Sarah Priest.
 Cope, Elizabeth, 371.
 Cope, Sir John, 371, 373.
 Cope, Sir William, 373, 616.
 Cornell, Elizabeth, 235, 239, 240, 241, 275, 878.
 Cornell, Thomas, 233—241, 207, 275, 630, 878.
 Cornell, Thomas, Jr., 210, 241.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Crapo, origin and meaning of the name, 19—27.
- Crapo, Abiel, 91, 101.
- Crapo, Albert Allen, 947.
- Crapo, Alma, 946.
- Crapo, Mrs. Ann, 40, 41.
- Crapo, Ann M., 946.
- Crapo, Anna Almy, 935.
- Crapo, Mrs. Carolina C. See Carolina Maria del Carmen Caldwell.
- Crapo, Catherine, 942.
- Crapo, Charles, 101.
- Crapo, Consider, 88, 89, 90.
- Crapo, David, 228.
- Crapo, David, Second, 931, 946.
- Crapo, Egara, 946.
- Crapo, Elizabeth (b. abt. 1715), 41.
- Crapo, Elizabeth (1833—1906), 947.
- Crapo, Emma Eliza Chase, 933, 940.
- Crapo, Mrs. Emma M. See Emma Morley.
- Crapo, Francis, 33.
- Crapo, Francis (b. 1705), 40, 41.
- Crapo, George Tappan, 935.
- Crapo, Hannah, 946.
- Crapo, Henrietta Pell, 932.
- Crapo, Gov. Henry Howland, 32, 89, 100, 101, 152, 189, 227, 229, 359, 428, 823, 824.
- Crapo, Henry Howland, Second, 639, 931, 932, 935, 951.
- Crapo, Hezekiah, 41, 42.
- Crapo, Jane, 946.
- Crapo, Jesse (1781—1831), 97—101, 5, 17, 42, 57, 68, 74, 83, 90, 93, 95, 152, 227, 230, 330, 823, 831, 833, 841, 929, 930, 931, 946.
- Crapo, Jesse, ancestors of, circular charts facing pages 18, 832.
- Crapo, Jesse (1841—1895), 947.
- Crapo, John (1711—1779), 41, 42, 74, 83, 87, 89, 833, 834, 835.
- Crapo, John, Jr., 42.
- Crapo, Joseph, 931, 947.
- Crapo, Joshua, 88, 89.
- Crapo, Lucy Anna, 359, 932, 938.
- Crapo, Lydia Sherman, 933.
- Crapo, Martha, 946.
- Crapo, Mary (b. 1713), 41.
- Crapo, Mary (1842—1868), 946.
- Crapo, Mary Ann, 932, 934.
- Crapo, Mrs. Mary A. See Mary Ann Slocum.
- Crapo, Nicholas, 33.
- Crapo, Nicholas (b. 1721), 40, 41.
- Crapo, Peter (1670—1756), 29—42, 26, 57, 74, 87, 88, 101, 144, 200, 202, 834.
- Crapo, Peter, The Second, (1743—1822), 85—95, 42, 99, 100, 101, 833.
- Crapo, Peter, (b. 1709), 41, 42, 87.
- Crapo, Phebe, 947.
- Crapo, Phebe Ann, 931, 948.
- Crapo, Rebecca, 41.
- Crapo, Rebecca Folger, 425, 932, 936.
- Crapo, Reuben, 101.
- Crapo, Rhoda Macomber, 932, 939.
- Crapo, Sarah, 947.
- Crapo, Sarah Bush, 932, 937.
- Crapo, Mrs. Sarah T. See Sarah Davis Tappan.
- Crapo, Seth, 40, 41.
- Crapo, Sophia, 946.
- Crapo, Stanford Tappan, 181, 685, 742, 823, 827, 935, 942.
- Crapo, Susanna (b. 1707), 41.
- Crapo, Susanna (b. 1792), 91, 92, 93.
- Crapo, Thomas, 946.
- Crapo, Wilhelmina Helena, 933.
- Crapo, William, 88.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Crapo, William H., 947.
 Crapo, William Wallace, 4,
 101, 143, 152, 190, 229,
 329, 330, 353, 357, 358,
 359, 426, 428, 638, 742,
 815, 816, 817, 818, 823,
 825, 932, 935, 969.
 Crapo, William Wallace,
 Second, 1, 821, 823, 942.
 Crapo, William Wallace,
 Second, descent from his
 sixteen great great grand-
 parents, circular chart
 facing page 822.
 Crapo, Maryland village of,
 798.
 Crapo, Michigan village of,
 798.
 Cristy, Bertha, 940, 945.
 Cristy, David, 945.
 Cristy, Harlan Page, 933,
 940.
 Cristy, Harlan Page, Second,
 945.
 Cristy, James Crapo, 940,
 945.
 Cristy, Mary Hunt, 945.
 Cristy, Minnie Crapo, 940,
 945.
 Crocker, Abner Toppan, 962.
 Crocker, Ann Maria, 962,
 972.
 Crocker, Caroline (1816-
 1829), 962.
 Crocker, Caroline (1831-
 1833), 963.
 Crocker, Elizabeth, 962.
 Crocker, George Oliver, 962.
 Crocker, John Franklin Em-
 merson, 963.
 Crocker, Mary Hale, 963,
 972.
 Crocker, Oliver, 742, 809,
 961, 962.
 Crocker, Sophia Toppan, 962,
 971.
 Crocker, William Stanford,
 962.
 Curtiss, Harriet Eugenia,
 994.
 Curtiss, John Christbiel,
 984, 994.
 Curtiss, Pauline Virginia,
 994.
 Cuthbertson, Cuthbert, 36.
 Cutting, John, 445, 916.
 Cutting, Mary, 445, 446, 916.
 D'Amery, Gilbert, 513.
 Davenport, Robert, 549.
 Davis, Aaron (d. 1743), 751,
 768, 901, 902, 904.
 Davis, Aaron (1737-1812),
 751, 752, 753, 901.
 Davis, Aaron (1777-1829),
 791-794, 5, 636, 637,
 743, 747, 751, 759, 768,
 772, 773, 789, 826, 899,
 901, 911, 930, 995, 997.
 Davis, Aaron, ancestors of,
 circular charts facing
 pages 744, 900.
 Davis, Aaron Charles (b.
 1815), 997.
 Davis, Aaron Charles (b.
 1816), 997.
 Davis, Mrs. Alice, 748, 902.
 Davis, Eleanor Tracy, 998.
 Davis, Eliphalet, 751.
 Davis, Harriet Maria, 637,
 997, 999.
 Davis, Jacob (d. 1685), 749,
 750, 902.
 Davis, Jacob (1662-1716),
 750, 759, 902.
 Davis, Capt. James, 749, 750.
 Davis, Jethro C., 954.
 Davis, John, 745-753, 902.
 Davis, John Wills, 998.
 Davis, Marcia Clifton, 954,
 957.
 Davis, Martha Wills, 637,
 997.
 Davis, Mary Knap, 998.
 Davis, Sarah Ann (b. 1805),
 997.
 Davis, Sarah Ann (b. 1806),
 997.
 Davis, Sarah Ann (1810-
 1869), 997, 1000.
 Davis, Serena, 635, 637, 825,
 826, 961, 969, 997.
 Davis, Timothy, 751.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Davis, William, 793.
 Davis, Zebulon, 751.
 Davis, Zechariah, 483.
 Day, Anthony, 768, 904.
 Day, David, 751.
 Day, Mrs. Jane, 768, 904.
 Day, Phebe, 751, 768, 901, 902, 904.
 Day, Timothy (1653-1723), 767, 768, 904, 908.
 Day, Timothy (1679-1757), 768, 904.
 Deacon, Mrs. Martha, 908.
 Deacon, Phebe, 766, 767, 908.
 Deacon, Thomas, 908.
 De Ayola, Donna Sancha, 371, 372.
 De Grey, Lady Jane, 373.
 Demoranville, Mrs. Susanna, 41.
 Despenser, Robert de, 373.
 De Toledo, Diego Gomez, 372.
 De Vassall, Lord, 61.
 Dexter, Charles Rugg, 975.
 Dexter, Eleanor Richardson, 975, 988.
 Dexter, Frank Gibbs, 975.
 Dexter, Frank G., 988.
 Dexter, Harold A., 988.
 Dexter, Harriet Maria, 975.
 Dexter, John G., 965, 975.
 Dexter John P., 988.
 Dexter, John Wheeler, 975, 988.
 Dexter, Louis P., 988.
 Dexter, Lucy Ruggles, 975.
 Dexter, Mary Stanford, 975.
 Dickinson, Elizabeth, 953.
 Dillingham, Dorcas, 416, 422, 868.
 Dillingham, Mrs. Drusilla, 421, 868.
 Dillingham, Edward, 419—422, 79, 868.
 Dillingham, Rev. Henry, 421.
 Dillingham, Henry (b. 1627), 421, 422, 868.
 Dole, Sarah, 729, 897.
 Dougherty, Amelia Jane, 973.
 Dow, Henry, 578.
 Dow, Margaret, 578.
 Dryden, Bridget, 371, 373, 375, 593, 615, 865, 924.
 Dryden, Sir Erasmus, 373.
 Dryden, John, 371.
 Dryden, John, the poet, 373.
 D'Shiell, Anna, 814, 815.
 Dummer, Capt., 660.
 Dummer, Mrs. Alice, 667.
 Dummer, Dorothy, 668.
 Dummer, Jane, 659, 663, 668, 669, 670, 674, 676, 888, 892, 893.
 Dummer, Mrs. Joan, 667.
 Dummer, John, 667.
 Dummer, John, Second, 667.
 Dummer, John, Third, 667.
 Dummer, Maude, 667.
 Dummer, Mehitabel, 668.
 Dummer, Richard, 440, 654, 658, 668.
 Dummer, Stephen, 665—670, 440, 506, 659, 660, 893.
 Dummer, Thomas, 667, 668, 893.
 Dummer, Thomas, Second, 668.
 Dummera, Henry de, 667.
 Durant, Margery Pitt, 943.
 Durant, Rebecca Crapo, 936, 943.
 Durant, Russell Clifford, 943.
 Durant, William C., 932, 936.
 Durant, William Crapo, 936, 943.
 Duryee, Arianna Graves, 810.
 Duryee, Augustus, 979.
 Duryee, Edward, 979.
 Duryee, J. Augustus, 966, 979.
 Duryee, Margaret Ruggles, 991.
 Duryee, Pauline Clephane, 991.
 Duryee, Peter Stanford, 979, 991.
 Duryee, Philip, 979.
 Duryee, Ruggles, 979.
 Duryee, William, 979.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Earle, Barnabas, 407.
 Earle, Hannah, 407, 416, 863, 866, 868.
 Earle, Mary, 418, 872, 876, 877.
 Earle, Ralph (1606-1678), 409-418, 249, 283, 338, 868, 877.
 Earle, Ralph (d. 1716), 413, 414, 415, 416, 868.
 Earle, Ralph (1660-1718), 416, 422, 868.
 Earle, Ralph, Fourth, 413, 417.
 Earle, William (b. 1715), 413, 416, 417, 418, 877.
 Earle, William, Second, 416.
 Easton, Mrs. Content (Slocum), 393.
 Eaton, Ann, 772, 789, 903.
 Eaton, Benoni, 788, 789, 903, 907.
 Eaton, Nathaniel, 775-789, 907.
 Eaton, Mrs. Nathaniel (Graves), 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 907.
 Eaton, Mrs. Rebecca, 789, 903, 907.
 Eaton, Richard, 779, 907.
 Eaton, Samuel, 779, 780, 781.
 Eaton, Theophilus, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783.
 Eddy, Arthur Jerome, 934, 941.
 Eddy, Jerome Orrell, 941.
 Eggleston, Helen, 952, 955.
 Eggleston, James, 952.
 Eldred, Edith Tobey, 973, 986.
 Ellis, Helen Webster, 947.
 Emery, Albert Livingston, 990.
 Emery, Agnes, 513.
 Emery, Ann, 501, 504, 513, 919.
 Emery, Anthony, 513.
 Emery, Calvin, 990.
 Emery, Charles Edward, 990.
 Emery, Eleanor, 513, 538, 564, 565, 889, 921.
 Emery, John (b. 15—), 513.
 Emery, John (1598-1683), 507-519, 444, 501, 564, 727, 889, 894, 895, 919, 921.
 Emery, John (1628-1693), 444, 513, 515, 518, 565, 889, 894, 895, 921.
 Emery, John (1656-1730), 519.
 Emery, Katherine, 990.
 Emery, Livingston, 977, 990.
 Emery, Mrs. Mary, 513, 518, 889, 894, 919, 921.
 Emery, Pauline, 990.
 Emery, Sarah, 518, 565, 889, 921.
 Empson, Sir Richard, 373.
 Ensign, Catherine, 830.
 Ewer, Mrs. Reliance, 83.
 Faber, Henry, 980.
 Fish, Ambrose, 82.
 Fish, Mrs. Hannah, 82.
 Fisher, Abby Ann Chappee, 955.
 Fisher, Edward, 211, 212, 851.
 Fisher, Hannah, 211.
 Fisher, Mrs. Judith, 212, 851.
 Fisher, Mary, 211, 212, 851.
 Fitzgerald, Elephel, 347, 348, 349, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 357, 359, 429, 875.
 Fitzgerald, The, Earl of Kil-dare, 347, 348.
 Fitzgerald, Lord Thomas, 347.
 Folger, George, 425.
 Folger, Peleg Slocum, 427.
 Follansbee, Ann, 526, 527, 915, 926.
 Follansbee, Mrs. Mary, 527, 915.
 Follansbee, Thomas, 526, 527, 915.
 Fowle, Joan, 254, 256, 876, 879.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Freedericksz, Baron Alexde, 940, 945.
 Freedericksz, Alexander Harlan, 945.
 Fuller, Edward 48.
 Fuller, Mrs. Frances, 48.
 Fuller, Robert, 48.
 Fuller, Samuel, 47, 48, 107.
 Fuller, Susanna, 46, 47, 48, 49, 54, 55, 67, 125, 838.
 Gater, Judith, 497, 543, 546, 550, 928.
 Gerken, Minnie, 982.
 Gibbs, Thomas, 204.
 Gifford, Ann, 953.
 Gifford, Catherine, 988.
 Gifford, Deborah, 952.
 Gifford, Ephraim, 952.
 Gifford, Grace Covill, 954, 957.
 Gifford, Humphrey A., 988.
 Gifford, James, 954.
 Gifford, Weston, 953.
 Gifford, William Logan Rodman, 975, 988.
 Gilbert, John, 189, 190.
 Gilbert, Mrs. John (Hammond), 189.
 Gleason, Dolly, 828.
 Godfrey, John, 505, 919.
 Godfrey, Mary, 505, 506, 919.
 Godfrey, Peter, 501, 505, 919.
 Goodale, Mrs. Elizabeth, 649.
 Gould, Capt. John, 766.
 Gould, Priscilla, 766, 767, 908.
 Gould, Richard, 764, 908.
 Gould, Thomas, 763.
 Gould, Thomas, Jr., 764.
 Gould, Zaccheus, 761—768, 908.
 Graves, Mr., 813.
 Graves, Richard Stanford, 813.
 Graves, Thomas, 784, 785, 907.
 Grazebrook, Avery, 653.
 Grazebrook, Margaret, 653, 892.
 Green, Mrs. Hetty Robinson, 150.
 Greenleaf, Edmund, 725—730, 442, 538, 721, 897.
 Greenleaf, Judith, 721, 723, 729, 730, 891, 896, 897.
 Greenslit, Maude, 984.
 Grinnell, Isaac W., 947.
 Guthrie, Robert, 1015.
 Hallett, Alice, 73.
 Hallett, Richard 73.
 Hamersley, Helen, 972.
 Hammond, Benjamin, 187—195, 849.
 Hammond, Elizabeth, 193.
 Hammond, Jabez, 189.
 Hammond, John, 194.
 Hammond, Lovina, 195, 841, 844, 848.
 Hammond, Martha, 193.
 Hammond, Rachel, 193.
 Hammond, Samuel, 38, 133, 194, 195, 848, 849, 858.
 Hammond, Thomas, 195, 204, 848.
 Hammond, William, 190, 191, 192, 193, 849.
 Harding, Harry Brewer, 987, 994.
 Harding, John Capen, 994.
 Harding, Priscilla, 994.
 Hart, Laura, 940, 945.
 Harvey, William, 337.
 Haskell, Alice Louise, 986.
 Haskell, Amelia Ruggles, 986.
 Haskell, Eben P., 965, 973.
 Haskell, Edna Winifred, 986.
 Haskell, Edward S., 973, 986.
 Haskell, Eliza Wheeler, 986.
 Haskell, George Austin, 984.
 Haskell, George Tappan, 970.
 Haskell, Harriet Elizabeth, 984, 994.
 Haskell, Helen Stothof, 986.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Haskell, James Ruggles, 973.
 Haskell, Mrs. Jane, 75.
 Haskell, Jean, 984.
 Haskell, John Paul T., 961, 970.
 Haskell, John Paul, 984.
 Haskell, John William Claghorn, 970, 984.
 Haskell, Joseph Elnathan, 970.
 Haskell, Julia Harriet, 970, 984.
 Haskell, Louise, 984.
 Haskell, Lucy Maria, 970.
 Haskell, Mary, 750, 751, 759, 902.
 Haskell, Mary Page, 984.
 Haskell, Nathaniel, 970.
 Haskell, Stanford Linwood, 986.
 Haskell, William (1617-1693), 755-759, 905.
 Haskell, William (1644-1708), 759, 902, 905, 906.
 Haskell, William H., 973.
 Haskell, William Henry, 970.
 Hathaway, Arthur, 129-133, 94, 117, 121, 195, 858.
 Hathaway, Content, 91, 94.
 Hathaway, Mary, 133, 195, 848, 849, 858.
 Haley, Agnes, 371.
 Hawley, Sir Thomas, 371.
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 451, 466.
 Hawthorne, Sarah, 451.
 Hawthorne, William, 451.
 Healey, Esther, 827, 828.
 Healey, Jesse, 828.
 Hill, James, 730.
 Hill, Ignatius, 729.
 Hill, Mrs. Sarah Jordan Wilson, 729, 730.
 Hill, William, 729.
 Hilton, Mary, 915.
 Hilton, William, 537, 538.
 Hindle, Edward Isaac, 1006.
 Hindle, James William, 1004.
 Hindle, Margaret Carter, 1006.
 Hobben, Benjamin, 751.
 Hochstrasser, Sarah, 1000, 1003.
 Holder, Christopher, 381-393, 81, 182, 341, 365, 367, 377, 378, 379, 403, 405, 421, 864, 865.
 Holder, Elizabeth, 393.
 Holder, Mary, 340, 341, 367, 379, 393, 864.
 Holder, William, 384.
 Holland, Lady, 61.
 Holland, Lord, 61.
 Holland, Mr., 805.
 Holmes, Albert Wood, 976, 989.
 Holmes, Albert Wood, Jr., 989.
 Holmes, Charles Calvin, 990.
 Holmes, Charles Lincoln, 977, 990.
 Holmes, Emma C., 954.
 Holmes, Gordon, 989.
 Holmes, Lincoln Pratt, 990.
 Holmes, Stanford, 990.
 Hooker, Thomas, 1010, 1011.
 Howland, Abigail (b. 1672), 150, 151.
 Howland, Abigail (d. 1686), 150, 846, 856, 857.
 Howland, Mrs. Abigail (d. 1708), 146, 148, 150, 843, 850, 855, 857.
 Howland, Arthur, 135-154, 170, 847.
 Howland, Benjamin, 150, 174, 857.
 Howland, Content, 150, 152, 842.
 Howland, Daniel, 146.
 Howland, David, 152, 841, 842, 846.
 Howland, Deborah, 154, 170, 171, 172, 173, 177, 847.
 Howland, Elizabeth, 1000, 1004.
 Howland, George, 141.
 Howland, Henry (d. 1671), 135-154, 160, 184, 843, 850.

- Howland, Henry (1672-1729), 150, 151, 152, 212, 842, 843, 851.
- Howland, Henry (1757-1817), 90, 99, 152, 227, 841.
- Howland, Humphrey, 141.
- Howland, Isaac, 150.
- Howland, John, 141, 142.
- Howland, Mrs. Margaret, 154.
- Howland, Nathaniel, 148, 149, 150, 152, 185, 842, 850, 852, 855.
- Howland, Peleg Slocum, 427.
- Howland, Phebe, 225-230, 5, 99, 100, 103, 121, 133, 150, 152, 154, 163, 174, 181, 185, 189, 195, 204, 207, 212, 223, 249, 250, 268, 326, 330, 823, 833, 839, 841, 929, 930, 931.
- Howland, Phebe, ancestors of, circular charts facing pages 104, 840.
- Howland, Philip, 426.
- Howland, Rebecca, 150, 846, 847, 855.
- Howland, Samuel, 145.
- Howland, Mrs. Susanna, 91, 92, 93.
- Howland, Thomas, 150, 152, 842.
- Howland, Zoeth, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151, 843, 850, 855, 857.
- Hull, Bathsheba, 355.
- Hunt, Anne, 653, 892.
- Hunt, William, 570.
- Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne, 613—632, 193, 207, 216, 236, 237, 238, 239, 247, 248, 255, 266, 267, 363, 364, 365, 371, 374, 375, 376, 383, 585, 588, 592, 593, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 656, 727, 734, 924.
- Hutchinson, Bridget, 585, 587, 588, 590, 592, 593, 594, 607, 609, 924.
- Hutchinson, Edward (b. 1564), 605.
- Hutchinson, Edward, Second, 592, 607, 610.
- Hutchinson, Edward, Third, 592, 607.
- Hutchinson, John (b. 1515), 605.
- Hutchinson, Mary, 610, 617.
- Hutchinson, Richard, 588, 590, 592, 607, 610.
- Hutchinson, Samuel, 607, 610.
- Hutchinson, Mrs. Susanna, 605, 607, 610.
- Hutchinson, Susanna, 630, 631.
- Hutchinson, Gov. Thomas, 610, 611, 622.
- Hutchinson, William, 603—611, 238, 375, 585, 587, 588, 592, 593, 616, 617, 624, 626, 627, 629, 924.
- Hutchinson, William, Jr., 610.
- Hyatt, Ferris F., 932.
- Ingersoll, Bathsheba, 462, 465, 466, 917.
- Ingersoll, Richard, 463—466, 462, 917.
- Ingersoll, Samuel, 466.
- Jacobs, Mary, 767.
- Jencks, Charles, 953.
- Jencks, Maria Louise, 953.
- Johnston, Walter S., 986.
- Johnston, Walter S., Jr., 986.
- Keith, Harriet, 984.
- Kember, Anna, 712.
- Kember, Joan, 712, 714, 717, 896.
- Kember, John, 713.
- Kember, Robert, 712.
- Kennedy, Elizabeth May, 943.
- Kimball, Hannah, 474, 579, 580, 918.
- Kimball, Henry, 577.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Kimball, Richard, 575—581, 749, 927.
Kimball, Thomas, 578, 579, 580, 918, 927.
King, Anna, 62, 63, 66, 838.
King, George, 62.
Kirby, Mrs. Jane, 882.
Kirby, Richard, 323—326, 148, 882.
Kirby, Richard, Jr., 148, 151, 325.
Kirby, Ruhamah, 173, 174, 177, 326, 847, 882.
Kittredge, Hannah, 964.
Klise, Mrs. Anna C., 946.
Knapp, Elizabeth A., 999, 1002.
Knapp, Isaac, 771, 772, 789, 903.
Knapp, James, 772.
Knapp, John, 771, 903.
Knapp, Mary, 751, 772, 901.
Knapp, Samuel, 772, 773, 901, 903.
Knapp, William, 769—773, 903.
Knight, Mrs. Elizabeth, 461, 462, 917.
Knight, John (d. 1670), 459—462, 444, 516, 917.
Knight, John (1622—1678), 446, 462, 917.
Knight, Mary, 446, 462, 912, 916, 917.
Knight, Richard, 461.
Knott, George, 79, 837.
Knott, Martha, 79, 81, 82, 837.
Knott, Mrs. Martha, 81, 837.

Lamb, Anne, 947.
Lancaster, "Grandma." See Sarah Morse Smith.
Lancaster, Thomas, 636, 637.
Langley, Ann, 462, 465, 917.
Latham, Carey, 310.
Lawrence, Rev. Amos E., 962, 972.
Lawrence, Amos Edward, Jr., 972.
Lawrence, Elizabeth Crocker, 972.
Lawrence, George Oliver Crocker, 972.
Lawrence, Gladys, 972.
Lawton, Rebecca, 407.
Lawton, Thomas, 311.
Leach, Albert F., 955, 958.
Leach, Elsie Annie, 958.
Leach, Ethel Francis, 958.
Leach, George W., 955.
Leach, Mary Barstow, 958.
Leach, Sarah Manchester, 958.
Lenton, Agnes, 371.
Lenton, John, 371.
Leonard, Barton, 1006.
Lewis, Emily Huntington, 971, 985.
Lewis, Silas Huntington, 971.
Little, Edmund Cook, 984.
Little, Harry Webb, 984.
Little, Moses, 970, 984.
Lobo, Joseph, 947.
Long, Deborah, 595, 601, 602, 914, 924, 925.
Long, John, 595.
Long, Robert, 597—602, 585, 925.
Long, Robert, Jr., 601.
Long, Zachariah, 599, 601, 602, 925.
Lord, Mrs. Abigail, 55.
Lothrop, Barnabas, 73.
Lott, Mary, 215, 216, 221, 856, 859.
Lott, Mrs. Sarah, 215, 856.
Lovewell, Wallace, 946.
Lowe, Eleanor Davis, 1006.
Lowe, Esther Schofield, 1006.
Lowe, Philip Carter, 1006.
Lowe, Stephen C., 1004, 1006.
Lowe, Stephen Clifford, Jr., 1006.
Lowell, Abner, 457.
Lowell, Abner, Jr., 457.
Lowell, Alfred Osgood, 457.
Lowell, Ezra G., 456.
Lowell, James Morse, 457.
Lowell, John Davis, 457.
Luce, Dorothea Delano, 993.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Luce, Rev. Frank Leonard, 983, 993.
 Luce, Frank Leonard, Jr., 993.
 Luce, Stanford Leonard, 993.
 Luce, Virginia, 993.
 Luke, Mrs. Elizabeth, 41.
 Lyde, Edward, 734.

 Mabane, Miss, 813.
 MacDonald, Rev. Henry, 805, 806, 807, 810, 813.
 MacDonald, William, 805, 811.
 Machett, Susanna, 768, 904.
 Mackenzie, David, 934.
 Maltbie, John Robertson, 987.
 Malve, Minnie, 970.
 Manchester, Allen Tripp, 952.
 Manchester, Sarah Francis, 952, 955.
 Mann, Ella Rhoda, 970, 984.
 Marbury, Anne. See Mrs. Anne Hutchinson.
 Marbury, Catherine, 369—379, 363, 364, 365, 367, 389, 390, 391, 616, 865.
 Marbury, Sir Edward, 371.
 Marbury, Francis, 371, 375, 378, 606, 615, 616, 865, 924.
 Marbury, William, 371.
 Marbury, William, Second, 371.
 Masters, Elizabeth, 310.
 Masters, Mrs. Jane, 314, 880.
 Masters, John, 308, 313, 314, 880.
 Masters, Lydia, 302, 308, 313, 314, 880.
 Masters, Nathaniel, 310.
 Mathews, Mrs. Rebecca, 41.
 Mayhew (Mahieu), Hester, 108, 109, 110.
 Mayhew, Jeanne, 108.
 McCrary, Emma F., 947.
 McVay, Jacob, 829.
 McVay, James Taylor, 829, 830.
 McVay, Catherine Bidwell, 827, 829.
 Medford family, 804.
 Medford, William, 805, 809.
 Mendell, Noah T., 965.
 Merrill, Thomas, 453.
 Merrick, Captain, of Llewellyn, 736.
 Merrick, James, 735, 736, 891.
 Merrick, John (b. 1513), 736.
 Merrick, John (b. 1579), 736.
 Merrick, Sarah, 735, 736, 737, 738, 891, 898.
 Merrick, William, 736.
 Miller, Mary, 916.
 Millison, William C., 946.
 Moody, Caleb (1637-1698), 444, 484, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 920, 928.
 Moody, Caleb (1666-1741), 474, 496, 497, 505, 920.
 Moody, Joshua, 497.
 Moody, Judith (1669-1679), 497.
 Moody, Judith (b. 1683), 497.
 Moody, Judith, (1691-1775), 474, 497, 913, 918, 920.
 Moody, Rev. Samuel, 497.
 Moody, Mrs. Sarah, 493, 920.
 Moody, William, 491—497, 444, 728, 920.
 Moody, William, Second, 497.
 Moore, Miss, 813.
 More, Sarah, 601.
 Morley, Albert, 827, 828.
 Morley, Emma, 741, 823, 827, 935, 942.
 Morley, John Rufus, 827, 829.
 Morley, Thomas, 827.
 Morse, Anthony (1606-1686), 467—475, 444, 449, 479, 480, 482, 483, 496, 569, 658, 918, 920, 922.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Morse, Anthony (1688-1729), 474, 497, 913, 918, 920.
 Morse, Benjamin, 473, 496, 920.
 Morse, Caleb, 475, 913.
 Morse, Mrs. Elizabeth (The Newbury Witch), 477—489.
 Morse, Hannah, 473, 569, 922.
 Morse, James Ordway, 456, 475, 540, 911, 913, 915.
 Morse, Joshua, 473, 474, 580, 918.
 Morse, Judith, 454, 456, 457, 497, 540, 911.
 Morse, Mrs. Mary, 471, 918, 922.
 Morse, Ruth, 496, 497, 920.
 Morse, Stephen, 475.
 Morse, William, 471, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488.
 Morton, Ann, 778.
 Morton, Deborah, 37.
 Morton, Thomas, 778.
 Mott, Adam (1596-1661), 213—223, 859.
 Mott, Adam (1623-1673+), 215, 221, 856, 859.
 Mott, Adam (Bevis), 216.
 Mott, Elizabeth, 221, 223, 856.
 Mott, John, 216, 217, 218, 219, 859.
 Mott, John (b. 1621), 216.
 Mott, Mrs. Sarah, 215, 216, 220, 221, 856.
 Mudge, James, 694.
 Mudge, Jarvis, 694.
 Mudge, John, 695.
 Mudge, Martha, 693, 694, 695, 890.
 Mudge, Mrs. Mary, 694, 890.
 Mudge, Thomas, 694, 890.
 Mussey, Harriet, 458.
 Mussey, John, 453, 454, 458.
 Mussey, John, Jr., 454, 458.
 Mussey, Margaret, 458.
 Mussiloway, Daniel, 526.
 Nestor, Ann C., 961, 964.
 Newland, Mary, 146, 843, 850.
 Newland, William, 146.
 Newman, John, 569.
 Newman, Robert, 569.
 Newman, Mrs. Sarah, 569, 922.
 Newman, Sarah (b. 1722), 452, 454, 570, 595, 911, 912, 914.
 Newman, Sarah, Second, 454.
 Newman, Thomas (+1634-1702+), 569, 570, 922.
 Newman, Thomas (d. 1676), 567—570, 749, 922.
 Newman, Thomas (1670-1715), 570, 574, 914, 922, 923.
 Newman, Thomas (1693-1729), 452, 570, 595, 914.
 Nichols, Mordecai, 73.
 Nicholson, Christopher, 397, 398.
 Nicholson, Edmund, 397, 399.
 Nicholson, Mrs. Elizabeth, 397, 398.
 Nicholson, Mrs. Jane, 399, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 866.
 Nicholson, Jane, 405, 406, 866.
 Nicholson, Joseph, 395—407, 866.
 Northup, Elizabeth, 151.
 Noyes, Ephraim, 438.
 Noyes, James, 438, 439, 441, 443, 451, 661.
 Noyes, Martha, 446, 452, 912.
 Noyes, Nathan, 438.
 Noyes, Nicholas, 435—446, 516, 656, 657, 658, 662, 722, 916.
 Noyes, Robert, 537.
 Noyes, Timothy, 446, 452, 462, 912, 916, 917.
 Noyes, Thomas, 474.
 Noyes, William, 437, 438, 916.

- Odding, Mrs. Margaret. See Mrs. Margaret Porter.
 Odding, Sarah, 249, 844, 853, 872.
 Oliver, Elizabeth, 532, 915.
 Oliver, Grace, 979.
 Oliver, Thomas, 532.
 Ordway, James (1620-1704+), 499—506, 444, 516, 519, 660, 919.
 Ordway, James (b. 1687—), 506, 519, 565, 913, 919, 921.
 Ordway, John, 504, 505, 506, 919.
 Ordway, Sarah, 475, 913.
 Orrell, Esther Morris, 934.
 Orrell, Rev. John, 932, 934.
 Orrell, John Wallace, 934.
 Orrell, Lizzie French, 934.
 Orrell, Lucy Crapo, 934, 941.
 Orrell, Mary Florence, 934, 941.
 Orrell, Robert Whaley, 941.
 Orrell, William Crapo, 934, 941.
 Osgood, Alfred, 457.
 Osgood, Alfred, Jr., 457.
 Osgood, Mrs. Alfred, 638.
 Osgood, Charlotte, 457.
 Osgood, Charlotte, Second, 457, 1000, 1003.
 Osgood, Florence, 457.
 Osgood, John, 457.
 Osgood, Mary Ann, 457, 458.
 Osgood, Nathaniel Smith, 457, 1000.
 Osgood, William Henry, 457.
 Paine, Alice, 284.
 Paine, Anthony, 284, 883.
 Paine, Mary, 284, 883.
 Paine, Rose, 284.
 Palgrave, Mrs. Anne, 1013.
 Palgrave, Richard, 1012, 1013.
 Palgrave, Sarah, 867, 1012, 1013.
 Parker, Anne, 437, 438, 916.
 Parker, Rev. Thomas, 438, 439, 441, 443, 444, 451, 493, 569, 661.
 Parker, Robert, 437.
 Parsons, Sarah, 458.
 Parsons, Chief Justice Theophilus, 750.
 Partridge, Elizabeth, 201.
 Paterson, Mary Bertha, 984.
 Patterson, Jeannie, 817.
 Patterson, Mary, 816, 817.
 Patterson, Mary, Second, 817.
 Patterson, William, 817.
 Peabody, George, 453.
 Peabody, John, 453, 456.
 Peabody, Mrs. John, 453.
 Peabody, Sarah, 453.
 Peabody, Sophronia, 453.
 Peirce, Arthur, 1001.
 Peirce, Charles Henry, 999, 1001.
 Peirce, Charlotte, 1001.
 Peirce, Harriet Davis, 1001, 1005.
 Peirce, Margaret Serena, 1001.
 Peirce, William Tappan, 1001.
 Penn, Elizabeth, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 849.
 Penn, George, 190.
 Penn, William, 190, 191.
 Penn, Sir William, 190, 191, 192.
 Penn, William, Third, 191, 192, 384.
 Perkins, Mary. See Mary Perkins Bradbury.
 Perkins, John, 541—546, 550, 569, 928.
 Perkins, John, Jr., 544.
 Perkins, Lydia, 544.
 Perkins, Mary, 551—556, 484, 494, 546, 550, 928.
 Perry, Hannah, 421, 422, 868.
 Peterson, Boerum C., 968, 983.
 Peterson, Susan Thompson, 983, 993.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Pettingill, John, 454.
 Pharaman, King of West
 Franks in Gaul, 374.
 Phillips, Elizabeth, 570,
 595, 914.
 Phillips, Mrs. Mary, 585.
 Phillips, Nathaniel, 593,
 595.
 Phillips, Samuel, 593, 594.
 Phillips, William, First,
 586.
 Phillips, Major William
 (1607-1683), 583-595,
 924.
 Phillips, William (1660-
 1705), 585, 593, 594,
 595, 601, 914, 924, 925.
 Pierce, Daniel, 493.
 Pierce, Sara, 493.
 Pike, Jacob, 458.
 Pitt, Clara, 936, 943.
 Porter, James P., 975.
 Porter, John, 249.
 Porter, Llewellyn P., 975.
 Porter, Mrs. Margaret, 249,
 853.
 Potts, Hugh J., 946.
 Powell, Caleb, 481, 482,
 487, 488.
 Powers, James E., 966.
 Prant, Ida, 978.
 Pratt, Albert H., 977.
 Pratt, Anna Stanford, 977,
 990.
 Pratt, Mrs. Bathsheba, 202,
 854.
 Pratt, Benajah, 202.
 Pratt, Judge Calvin E., 966,
 977.
 Pratt, Calvin E., Jr., 977.
 Pratt, Edward Lee, 977.
 Pratt, Hannah, 202, 203,
 249, 854.
 Pratt, Jane Stratton, 977,
 990.
 Pratt, Joshua, 202, 854.
 Pratt, Mary Barker, 37.
 Pratt, Phineas, 36.
 Pratt, Polly Clapp, 977, 990.
 Pratt, Samuel, 37.
 Pratt, Susan Ruggles, 977.
 Preble, Mrs. Harriet, 458.
 Priest, Degory, 36.
 Priest, Sarah, 36, 201.
 Priest, Samuel, 36.
 Pritchett, Mrs. Chebed, 803.
 Pyldryn. See Dummer.
 Raleigh, Bridget, 373.
 Raleigh, Edward, 373.
 Raleigh, Sir Edward, Lord of
 Farnborough, 373.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 373.
 Ralston, Andrew M., 946.
 Rands, 454.
 Rand, John, 458.
 Rand, John, Jr., 458.
 Rayner, Mary, 691, 693.
 Read, Samuel D., 953.
 Read, Samuel M., 953.
 Reed, Mrs. Margaret. See
 Mrs. Arthur Howland.
 Reed, Sarah Jane, 953, 956.
 Remington, Nelly, 827.
 Reynolds, Sarah, 947.
 Ricketson, Jonathan, 150,
 223, 846, 856, 857.
 Ricketson, Rebecca, 214, 846.
 Ricketson, William, 221,
 222, 223, 856.
 Rilley, Ellen M., 948.
 Ring, Andrew, 72.
 Ring, Mrs. Mary, 72, 836.
 Ring, Susanna, 72, 73, 836.
 Robbins, Catherine Ruggles,
 974, 987.
 Robbins, Charles S., 974.
 Robbins, Daniel T., 965, 974.
 Roberts, Elizabeth, 599.
 Robinson, Abraham, 759,
 906.
 Robinson, Rev. John, 759.
 Robinson, Mrs. Mary, 759,
 906.
 Robinson, Mary, 772, 901,
 903.
 Robinson, Robert, 772, 901.
 Roe, Clara Linwood, 973,
 986.
 Rogers, Grace Agnes, 976,
 989.
 Ross, Alphonso, 932, 937.
 Ross, Mary Crapo, 937.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Ross, Sarah Crapo, 937, 944.
 Rugg, Charles Parks, 965, 976.
 Rugg, Charles Parks, Jr., 976.
 Rugg, Charles Parks, Third, 989.
 Rugg, Elizabeth Stanford, 976, 989.
 Rugg, George, 976, 989.
 Rugg, Gertrude Rogers, 989.
 Ruggles, Arianna Graves, 966, 979.
 Ruggles, Catherine Bonney, 965, 975.
 Ruggles, Eliza Thompson, 966, 978.
 Ruggles, Elizabeth Crocker, 965, 974.
 Ruggles, Harriet M. T., 965, 973.
 Ruggles, Henry, 965.
 Ruggles, James, 961, 965.
 Ruggles, Lucy, 965.
 Ruggles, Lucy Toppan, 966.
 Ruggles, Mary Elizabeth Clapp, 965.
 Ruggles, Mary Phillips, 965, 976.
 Ruggles, Susan Taber, 966, 977.
 Ruggles, William, 965.
 Russell, Anne, 61.
 Russell, Mrs. Dorothy, 159, 163, 847.
 Russell, James, 150, 174, 175, 846, 847, 855.
 Russell, Jonathan, 163, 174, 847.
 Russell, John, 155—163, 117, 132, 172, 173, 184, 210, 416, 847.
 Russell, Joseph, 157.
 Russell, Lavinia, 152, 223, 841, 842, 846.
 Russell, Paul, 214, 846.
 Russell, Ralph, 157, 158, 159, 325.
 Russum children, 805, 808.
 Russum, Mrs. Esther, 805.
 Russum, William, 815.
 Russum, William P., 815.
 Safford, Harriet, 971.
 Salt, Albert Lincoln, 981.
 Salt, Lloyd Bergen, 981.
 Sampson, Judith, 150, 857.
 Sands, James, 417, 418.
 Sanford, Elizabeth, 951.
 Sanford, Gov. John, 585, 587, 593, 609.
 Sanford, John, 951.
 Sanford, Gov. Peleg, 589, 593.
 Savage, Joan, 413, 868, 877.
 Sawyer, Mrs. Ruth, 496, 920.
 Sawyer, Ruth, 496, 920.
 Sawyer, William, 496, 497, 920.
 Schrilling, Mary S., 975, 988.
 Scott, Edward, 363, 865.
 Scott, Henry, 577, 927.
 Scott, John, 365.
 Scott, Mrs. Martha, 577, 927.
 Scott, Mary, 367, 378, 391, 392, 393, 864, 865.
 Scott, Patience, 390.
 Scott, Richard 361—367, 193, 375, 376, 377, 379, 389, 390, 391, 393, 865.
 Scott, Richard, Jr., 365.
 Scott, Thomas, 577.
 Scott, Ursula, 577, 927.
 Scottoe, Thomas, 73, 618.
 Sears, Mary, 539, 540, 915.
 Sears, Thomas, 915.
 Seavey, Marion Hutchinson, 1006.
 Sennet, Mrs. Mary, 574, 923.
 Sennet, Mary, 570, 573, 574, 923.
 Sennet, Walter, 574, 923.
 Severance, Mary, 718.
 Sewall, Hannah, 671—685, 659, 660, 661, 662, 888.
 Sewall, Mrs. Hannah Fessenden, 682, 683.
 Sewall, Henry (1544—1628), 653, 892.
 Sewall, Henry (1576—1657), 651—663, 68, 440, 442, 444, 649, 721, 892.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Sewall, Henry (1614-1700), 472, 497, 545, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 668, 669, 670, 674, 675, 676, 677, 679, 680, 684, 888, 892, 893.
 Sewall, Jane, 660.
 Sewall, John, 660, 669, 682, 684.
 Sewall, John, Second, 683.
 Sewall, Mehitable, 497.
 Sewall, Judge Samuel, 388, 413, 486, 497, 519, 539, 553, 573, 646, 647, 653, 657, 659, 660, 661, 662, 667, 668, 669, 670, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 690, 723, 734.
 Sewall, Samuel, Jr., 653, 669.
 Sewall, Stephen, 660, 684.
 Shafer, John, 946.
 Shatswell, John, 519, 895.
 Shatswell, Mary, 518, 519, 895.
 Shaw, Anthony, 289-295, 312, 874.
 Shaw, Elizabeth, 293, 294, 295, 871, 872, 874.
 Shaw, Israel, 292, 293, 874.
 Shaw, Mrs. Israel (Tallman), 293, 295, 874.
 Sherman, Abigail, 249, 250, 844.
 Sherman, Hannah, 249, 250, 844, 845, 872.
 Sherman, Henry, 247.
 Sherman, Henry, Jr., 247.
 Sherman, John, 203, 249, 844, 853, 854.
 Sherman, Philip, 243-250, 209, 267, 273, 274, 283, 844, 853, 872.
 Sherman, Mrs. Philippa, 247, 853.
 Sherman, Philippa, 247.
 Sherman, Samuel, 247, 853.
 Sisson, Allen, 931.
 Sisson, Anne, 178, 285, 286, 287, 883.
 Sisson, Mrs. Elizabeth, 931.
 Sisson, Mrs. Mary, 285, 883.
 Sisson, Richard, 285, 286, 883.
 Sisson, Richard, Jr., 286.
 Sisson, Sarah, 931, 947.
 Skinner, William, 595.
 Slocums, of Barney's Joy, 181.
 Slocum, Abner, 952.
 Slocum, Abner George, 953.
 Slocum, Aeria, 431, 952, 954.
 Slocum, Ann, 278, 279, 353, 354, 871, 873, 875.
 Slocum, Ann Elizabeth, 952, 953.
 Slocum, Anthony, 335, 336, 337.
 Slocum, Benjamin, 354, 355.
 Slocum, Benjamin, Second, 354, 355.
 Slocum, Benjamin Chase, 431, 951.
 Slocum, Caleb, 425, 427.
 Slocum, Catherine, 343.
 Slocum, Christopher, 952, 953.
 Slocum, Deborah, 426, 428.
 Slocum, Ebenezer, 354, 355.
 Slocum, Eliezer (1644-1727), 345-359, 339, 429, 875.
 Slocum, Eliezer (1693-1738), 178, 354, 357, 875.
 Slocum, George Folger, 359, 431, 951, 952.
 Slocum, Giles, 333-343, 158, 222, 259, 292, 347, 349, 350, 352, 425, 864, 875.
 Slocum, Giles, Jr., 222.
 Slocum, Giles, Third, 343.
 Slocum, Giles, Fourth, 393.
 Slocum, Hannah, 425, 427.
 Slocum, Henry Howland, 952, 955.
 Slocum, Henry Howland, Second, 956.
 Slocum, Jabez Howland, 953, 956.
 Slocum, James Ray, 955.
 Slocum, Jane Brown, 429, 430, 431, 951.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Slocum, Jennie Francis, 955, 958.
 Slocum, Jessie Harriet, 955.
 Slocum, Mrs. Joan, 338, 339, 864, 875.
 Slocum, John, 337.
 Slocum, John, Second, 354, 355.
 Slocum, Jonathan, 343.
 Slocum, Joseph, 337.
 Slocum, Mabelle Grey, 956.
 Slocum, Mrs. Maribah, 354.
 Slocum, Mary Ann, 329, 353, 359, 425, 430, 823, 824, 931, 932, 951.
 Slocum, Mehitabel, 426, 427.
 Slocum, Peleg (1654-1733), 339, 340, 341, 347, 350, 352, 356, 367, 379, 393, 425, 864.
 Slocum, Peleg (1692-1728), 341, 342, 343, 356, 393, 425, 863, 864, 867.
 Slocum, Peleg (1727-1810), 343, 355, 356, 357, 407, 425, 427, 863.
 Slocum, Rebecca, 425.
 Slocum, Roy William, 955.
 Slocum, Ruth Ann, 956.
 Slocum, Sarah Isabelle, 955.
 Slocum, Silas Perry, 952, 955.
 Slocum, Sylvia Ann, 953.
 Slocum, Williams (1761-1834), 423-431, 5, 330, 331, 343, 355, 357, 359, 367, 393, 407, 416, 422, 824, 861, 863, 871, 930, 949, 951, 1007.
 Slocum, Williams, ancestors of, circular charts facing pages 332, 862.
 Slocum, Williams (1839-1854), 952.
 Smith, Carrie L., 981, 991.
 Smith, Charles Augustus, 999, 1002.
 Smith, Charles Otis, 1002.
 Smith, Charles Rand, 637, 997, 999.
 Smith, Charlotte Hinckley, 999, 1001.
 Smith, Crapo Cornell, 938.
 Smith, David C., 967.
 Smith, Deborah, 178, 875.
 Smith, Deliverance, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 287, 326, 875, 882, 883.
 Smith, Emily Hope, 1002.
 Smith, Gertrude Binney, 1002.
 Smith, Harriet, 457, 458.
 Smith, Hasadiah, 163, 173, 847.
 Smith, Henrietta Crapo, 938.
 Smith, Humphrey Henry Howland Crapo, 932, 938.
 Smith, James, 444, 450, 451, 452, 471, 912.
 Smith, Mrs. Joanna, 579, 918.
 Smith, John, Sr., 168.
 Smith, John, Jr., 165-178, 154, 163, 287, 326, 847, 882.
 Smith, Rev. John, 168, 169.
 Smith, John, of Ipswich, 595.
 Smith, John Pettingill, 457, 458.
 Smith, Gov. John Gregory, 971.
 Smith, Judah, 174.
 Smith, Judith, 456, 457.
 Smith, Julia Burnett, 971.
 Smith, Leonard, 452, 453, 455, 456, 458.
 Smith, Martha, 452, 454.
 Smith, Martha Wills, 457, 458.
 Smith, Martin S., 940.
 Smith, Mary (d. 1686+), 579, 580, 918, 927.
 Smith, Mary, Second, 452, 453.
 Smith, Mary, Third, 457, 638.
 Smith, Mehitabel, 457, 458.
 Smith, Nathaniel, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 752, 808, 911.
 Smith, Mrs. Rebecca, 449, 450, 912.
 Smith, Sarah, 452, 454.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Smith, Sarah Morse (1780-1869), 633—640, 5, 207, 264, 433, 446, 453, 456, 457, 458, 462, 475, 497, 506, 527, 540, 565, 570, 595, 751, 794, 826, 901, 909, 930, 995, 997.
- Smith, Sarah Morse, ancestors of, circular charts facing pages 434, 910.
- Smith, Sarah Morse (1841-1844), 999.
- Smith, Sophia, 453.
- Smith, Thomas (d. 1666), 447—458, 471, 912.
- Smith, Thomas (1639-1648), 449, 471.
- Smith, Thomas (1654-1675), 449, 450, 694.
- Smith, Thomas (1673-1760), 446, 452, 912.
- Smith, Thomas (1723-1758), 452, 454, 570, 595, 911, 912, 914.
- Smith, Thomas, of Ipswich, 579, 918.
- Smith, William Alfred, 1002.
- Smith, William Binney, 1002.
- Smith, William Charles, 999, 1002.
- Snell, Josephine M., 975.
- Snow, Charles Henry, 948.
- Snow, David Sylvester, 948.
- Snow, Emma Adelaide, 948.
- Snow, Mary A. H., 948.
- Snow, Sylvester, 931, 948.
- Somerby, Henry, 721, 728.
- Sowle, Marcia, 931, 946.
- Sparhawk, Sybil, 695, 696.
- Spark, John, 571—574, 570, 923.
- Spark, Rose, 570, 574, 914, 922, 923.
- Spencer, Frances A., 939, 944.
- Spencer, Jane, 373.
- Spenser, Edmund, 373.
- Spooner, Alice, 204.
- Spooner, Mrs. Ann, 200.
- Spooner, John, 200.
- Spooner, Mary, 204.
- Spooner, Sarah (1653-1720+), 203, 249, 844, 853, 854.
- Spooner, Sarah (1700-1724+), 195, 204, 848.
- Spooner, Thomas, 200.
- Spooner, William (d. 1684), 197—204, 36, 117, 195, 249, 854.
- Spooner, William (abt. 1657-1735+), 203, 204, 848.
- Spooner, Mrs. Mary, 41.
- Sprague, Dorcas, 413, 414, 415, 868.
- Sprague, Francis, 413, 414, 415, 868.
- Sprague, Mrs. Lydia, 414, 868.
- Stafford, Mrs. Elizabeth, 322, 881.
- Stafford, Freelove, 322, 873, 880, 881.
- Stafford, Samuel, 322, 881.
- Stafford, Thomas, 315—322, 881.
- Stanford, Algernon Sydney, 805, 808, 812, 813, 814, 815.
- Stanford, Arianna, 805, 812.
- Stanford, Arianna, Second, 813.
- Stanford, Arianna, Third, 807, 811, 817.
- Stanford, Celia, 805.
- Stanford, Charles, 801.
- Stanford, Chebed, 803.
- Stanford, Dr. Clement, 805, 806, 807, 808, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 817.
- Stanford, Clement, Jr., 806, 807, 815, 816.
- Stanford, Elizabeth, 802.
- Stanford, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of John, 801.
- Stanford, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of William, 802, 803.
- Stanford, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Richard, 804, 805.
- Stanford, Elizabeth (1770-1844), 795—818 (and ancestors), 5, 741, 742, 825, 887, 930, 959, 961.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Stanford, Esther Ann, 811, 815.
 Stanford, Henrietta, 805, 811.
 Stanford, Henrietta, Second, 814, 815.
 Stanford, Henrietta Elizabeth, 815.
 Stanford, John, 800, 801.
 Stanford, John, Second, 800.
 Stanford, John, Third, 801, 802, 803.
 Stanford, John, Fourth, 802.
 Stanford, Joseph, 801.
 Stanford, Margaret, 802.
 Stanford, Mary Eunice, 815, 816, 818.
 Stanford, Rebecca, 803.
 Stanford, Richard (b. 1610), 799.
 Stanford, Richard (1743-1785), 798, 802, 803, 804, 805, 808, 809, 818.
 Stanford, Richard (1768-1816), 805, 808, 811, 812, 813.
 Stanford, Rhody, 803.
 Stanford, Robert, 805.
 Stanford, Samuel, 801.
 Stanford, Sarah, 803.
 Stanford, Sarah Ann, 815.
 Stanford, Thomas, 800, 801.
 Stanford, William, 801.
 Stanford, William, Second, 802.
 Stanford, William, Third, 802, 803, 807.
 Stanford, William, Fourth, 805.
 Stanford, William, Fifth, 807.
 Stanley, Christopher, 585, 587.
 Stanley, Mrs. Susanna (Phillips), 585, 586, 587.
 Staplefoot, Mrs. Sarah, 803.
 Starbuck, Nathaniel, 718.
 Stevens, Alice, 601.
 Stevens, Dr. Calvin, 962, 971.
 Stevens, Mrs. Dionis, 713, 714, 896.
 Stevens, Dionis, 714, 715, 716, 721, 896.
 Stevens, Oliver Crocker, 971.
 Stevens, Philip Greeley, 985.
 Stevens, Robert, 714, 896.
 Stevens, Stanford Huntington, 985.
 Stevens, William Stanford, 971, 985.
 Stevens, William Stanford, Jr., 985.
 Stewart, Samuel Sidney, 943.
 Stewart, Samuel Sidney, Jr., 943.
 Stickney, Dr. Charles Dickinson, 963, 972.
 Stickney, Charles Dickinson, Jr., 972.
 Stith, Mr., 813.
 Stonard, Alice, 292, 293, 874.
 Stonard, John, 292, 874.
 Stonard, Margaret, 292, 874.
 Stothof, A. S., 966.
 Strange, Lot, 285, 294.
 Stratton, Elephal, 594.
 Sweat, Mrs. Margaret, 458.
 Swigart, James, 946.
 Taber, Mrs. Jane, 313.
 Tabor, John, 309.
 Tabor, Lydia, 302, 312, 880.
 Tabor, Philip, 305-314, 293, 302, 880.
 Tabor, Philip, Jr., 313.
 Tabor, Rev. Philip, 313.
 Tallman, Mrs. Ann, 295.
 Tallman, Peter, 289-295, 311, 874.
 Tallman, Mrs. Esther, 295.
 Tappan, Charles A., 969.
 Tappan, George (1807-1857), 637, 646, 649, 650, 742, 825, 826, 961, 969, 997.
 Tappan, George (b. 1870), 983.
 Tappan, George A., (b. 1830), 969.
 Tappan, George A., (b. 1832), 969.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

- Tappan, Harold Harding, 983.
 Tappan, Sarah Crapo, 983.
 Tappan, Sarah Davis, 4, 34, 430, 431, 458, 635, 637, 638, 639, 741, 742, 804, 805, 809, 810, 812, 815, 816, 817, 818, 823, 825, 932, 935, 969.
 Tappan, Mrs. Serena D. See Serena Davis.
 Tappan, Serena Davis (1834-1838), 969.
 Tappan, Stanford Davis, 983.
 Tappan, William Crocker, 969, 983.
 Taylor, Mrs. Elizabeth, 649.
 Taylor, John, 599, 925.
 Taylor, Mary, 829.
 Taylor, Sarah, 599, 925.
 Taylor, Susanna, 649, 673, 674, 676, 888.
 Thompson, Abner Toppan, 968.
 Thompson, Ann Maria, 968, 983.
 Thompson, Ann Maria C., 968.
 Thompson, Arianna, 967.
 Thompson, Arthur Porter, 982.
 Thompson, Carolyn Pierson, 993.
 Thompson, Charlotte M., 992.
 Thompson, Elizabeth E., 967, 981.
 Thompson, Emily Lucille, 992.
 Thompson, Ford De Camp, 982.
 Thompson, Frank Bergen, 982.
 Thompson, Georgiana, 968.
 Thompson, Henrietta, 967, 980.
 Thompson, J. Alfred, 982, 992.
 Thompson, J. Alfred, Jr., 992.
 Thompson, Louis F., 992.
 Thompson, Louis Soner, 982, 993.
 Thompson, Marrie F., 992.
 Thompson, Mary Ford, 982.
 Thompson, Mary N., 967, 980.
 Thompson, Mary Tooker, 993.
 Thompson, Ralph F., 992.
 Thompson, Robert Augustus, 982, 992.
 Thompson, Robert Westfield, 992.
 Thompson, Samuel Callaway, 982.
 Thompson, Samuel W., 961, 967.
 Thompson, Samuel W., Jr., 967, 982.
 Thompson, Sophia C., 967, 981.
 Thompson, Stewart Vaughn, 993.
 Thompson, Susan De Camp, 982.
 Thompson, Thomas W., 967.
 Thompson, Warren Hinchman, 992.
 Thurston, Edward, 220, 221.
 Tibbot (Tibbets), Mary, 758, 759, 905.
 Tibbot (Tibbets), Walter, 758, 905.
 Tidd, Joshua, 602, 925.
 Tidd, Mrs. Sarah, 602, 925.
 Tidd, Sarah, 601, 602, 925.
 Tillinghast, Joseph, 302, 303, 873, 880, 881.
 Tillinghast, Lydia, 278, 303, 322, 873.
 Tillinghast, Martha, 355.
 Tillinghast, Pardon, 297—303, 272, 312, 318, 880.
 Tillinghast, Mrs. Pardon (Butterworth), 302.
 Tobey, Francis, 82, 83.
 Tobey, Mrs. Jane, 82, 835, 837.
 Tobey, John, 82, 835, 837.
 Tobey, Mary, 74, 75, 835.
 Tobey, Reliance, 83.
 Tobey, Thomas, 77—83, 837.

[*Volume II begins at page 521*]

- Tooker, J. Alfred, 967.
 Tooker, Mary Ford, 967, 982.
 Tooker, Mrs. Susan Hinchman, 967.
 Topham (Toppan), Anthony, 646.
 Topham, Edward, 646.
 Topham, Henry, 646.
 Topham, Lieut. Col. Henry, 647, 648.
 Topham, Mrs. Isabel, 646.
 Topham, Isabella, 646.
 Topham, John, 645, 646.
 Topham, Lawrence, 646.
 Topham, Mrs. Margaret, 646.
 Topham, Robert, 645, 646.
 Topham, Thomas, 646.
 Topham, William, 646.
 Topham, William, Second, 646.
 Toppan. See also Tappan and Topham.
 Toppan, Abner (1764-1792), 739-742, 5, 565, 641, 685, 730, 738, 805, 809, 825, 884, 887, 930, 959, 961.
 Toppan, Abner, ancestors of, circular charts facing pages 642, 886.
 Toppan, Abner (1797-1883), 742, 804, 961, 964.
 Toppan, Abraham (1606-1672), 643-650, 442, 444, 502, 516, 538, 661, 662, 669, 673, 674, 675, 676, 721, 728, 888.
 Toppan, Abraham (b. 1684), 450, 679, 682, 683, 684, 887, 888, 890.
 Toppan, Arianna, 742, 961, 967.
 Toppan, Rev. Christopher, 662, 669, 684.
 Toppan, Edward, 684, 685, 741, 887.
 Toppan, Edward, Jr., 741.
 Toppan, Elizabeth, 645.
 Toppan, Elizabeth, Second, 742, 961, 965.
 Toppan, Elizabeth Stanford, 804, 964.
 Toppan, Mrs. Hannah. See Hannah Sewall.
 Toppan, Harriet, 742.
 Toppan, Harriet Maria, 961, 970.
 Toppan, Jacob, 671-685, 450, 497, 502, 519, 647, 648, 649, 660, 662, 888.
 Toppan, Jane, 680, 682, 683.
 "Toppan," Jane, 964.
 Toppan, John, 673.
 Toppan, John, Second, 450, 497.
 Toppan, Oliver Crocker, 964.
 Toppan, Peter, 502, 645, 670, 674, 675, 676.
 Toppan, Richard Stanford (1799-1817), 961.
 Toppan, Richard Stanford (b. 1829), 964.
 Toppan, Samuel, 679, 680.
 Toppan, Samuel, Second, 684.
 Toppan, Sophia, 742, 809, 961, 962.
 Toppan, Stanford, 742.
 Toppan, Susanna, 645.
 Toppan, William, 809, 961.
 Townley, Lord, 264, 524.
 Tripp, John, 281-287, 256, 413, 883.
 Tripp, Mary, 178, 287, 875, 882, 883.
 Tripp, Peleg, 178, 284, 285, 286, 287, 883.
 True, Jemima, 554.
 True, Henry, 554.
 Trumball, Edith, 981, 992.
 Tupper, Rev. Myron, 946.
 Turner, John, 466.
 Unger, Daniel, 946.
 Usher, Samuel, 975.
 Van Houten, Henry, 946.
 Vassall, Ann, 63.
 Vassall, Francis, 63.
 Vassall, John, 61.
 Vassall, John, Jr., 61, 62.

- Vassall, John, Third, 63, 67, 68.
 Vassall, Col. John, 68.
 Vassall, Judith, 59—68, 54, 55, 838.
 Vassall, Margaret, 63.
 Vassall, Mary, 63.
 Vassall, Samuel, 61, 62, 67.
 Vassall, William, 54, 55, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 838.
 Vaughn, Louise, 982, 993.
 Verney, Margaret, 373.
 Verney, Sir Ralph, 373.
 Vincent, John, 36.
 Vincent, John, Second, 194.
 Vincent, Mary, 194, 849.
- Walker, Henry, 759, 906.
 Walker, John, 417, 877.
 Walker, Mrs. Katherine, 417, 418, 877.
 Walker, Mary, 417, 418, 877.
 Walker, Mary, 759, 906. See Mary Brown.
 Walker, Sarah, 418.
 Walsh, Dr. Ralph, 817.
 Walsh, Ralph, Jr., 816, 817.
 Wanzor, Lucy, 982, 992.
 Ward, Jane Nicholson, 951, 952.
 Ward, Nicholson, 951.
 Warren, Alice, 204.
 Warren, Alice Bradford, 987.
 Warren, Anna, 987.
 Warren, Celia A., 947.
 Warren, Mrs. Elizabeth, 72, 109, 112, 126, 127.
 Warren, Elizabeth Ruggles, 987.
 Warren, Ida, 987.
 Warren, James, 974, 987.
 Warren, Kathleen, 987, 994.
 Wardwell, Lydia, 503, 504.
 Warren, Nathaniel, 113, 115, 204.
 Warren, Richard, 123—127, 112, 204, 858.
 Warren, Sarah, 112, 121, 126, 131, 858.
 Warren, Sarah, Second, 204.
 Waterman, Mrs. E., 970.
- Waters, Mrs. Rebecca, 803.
 Waters, Mrs. Rhody, 803.
 Watson, Clement Stanford, 815.
 Watson, George, 815.
 Webster, John, 515, 518, 895.
 Webster, Mary, 518, 889, 894, 895, 921.
 Wells, Mary A., 982.
 West, Charles, 93.
 West, John Cristy, 945.
 West, Mary Ann, 945.
 West, Matthew, 93.
 West, Dr. Samuel, 93, 94.
 West, Sarah, 93, 94, 95, 99, 833.
 West, Stephen, 93, 94.
 West, Thomas Henry, Jr., 940, 945.
 West, Thomas Henry, Third, 945.
 West, Wilhelmina Crapo, 945.
 Westcot, St. Ledger, 317.
 Westcote, Damaris, 321.
 Westcote, Mercy, 322, 881.
 Westcote, Robert, 321.
 Westcote, Stukeley, 315—322, 881.
 Weyant, Effie, 979.
 Whaley, Florence, 934, 941.
 Wheeler, Anne, 525, 526, 926.
 Wheeler, Mrs. Anne, 926.
 Wheeler, Charles, 978.
 Wheeler, David, 525.
 Wheeler, Hassan, 966, 978.
 Wheeler, Helen, 978.
 Wheeler, John, 525, 926.
 Wheeler, John N., 978.
 Wheeler, Ruth, 978.
 Wheelwright, Rev. John, 375, 588, 606, 608, 610, 617, 620, 622, 623, 626, 656, 734.
 Wheelwright, Mary, 734.
 White, Francis, 46.
 White, J. W., 991.
 White, John J., 991.
 White, Josiah, 55.

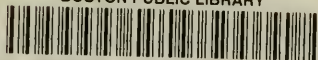
[Volume II begins at page 521]

- White, Penelope, 38, 40, 57, 834.
 White, Peregrine, 46, 49, 54, 55.
 White, Mrs. Rebecca, 57, 834, 838.
 White, Resolved, 43—57, 68, 107, 838.
 White, Samuel, 39, 55, 56, 57, 195, 834, 838.
 White, William (d. 1621), 46, 47, 48, 49, 63, 838.
 White, William (d. 1695), 55.
 Whitgift, Elizabeth, 928.
 Whiting, Louise, 1004.
 Whittier, Catherine, 944.
 Whittier, Charles Woodbury, 937, 944.
 Whittier, Charles W., Jr., 944.
 Whittier, John Greenleaf, 730.
 Whittier, Nathaniel, 944.
 Whittier, Ross, 944.
 Whittier, Ruth, 944.
 Whittlesey, Asaph, 970.
 Wigglesworth, Abigail, 684.
 Wigglesworth, Edward, 689, 690, 691, 890.
 Wigglesworth, Prof. Edward, 696.
 Wigglesworth, Esther (b. 1685), 683, 684, 887, 888, 890.
 Wigglesworth, Mrs. Esther, 689, 890.
 Wigglesworth, Michael, 687—697, 699—708, 684, 890.
 Wilcox, Peleg C., 947.
 Wilcox, Susan, 952.
 Wilde, John, 766, 767, 908.
 Wilde, Phebe, 767, 768, 904, 908.
 Wilde, William, 766.
 Willett, Anna Willson, 943.
 Willett, Emma Cristy, 943.
 Willett, Esther, 941.
 Willett, Frank Eberly, 934, 941.
 Willett, Gretchen, 941.
 Willett, John Leverett, 936, 943.
 Willett, Mary Kuykendall, 941.
 Willett, Wallace Ross, 943.
 Williams, Anna, 342, 867, 1009, 1015.
 Williams, John, 867, 1009, 1010, 1014, 1015.
 Williams, Mrs. Mary, 867, 1009, 1010.
 Williams, Nathaniel, 867, 1009, 1010, 1014.
 Williams, Rebecca, 342, 343.
 Willmote, Margaret, 599, 925.
 Wills, Caroline, 454.
 Wills, John, 454.
 Wills, John, Jr., 454.
 Willson, Frances Spencer, 944.
 Willson, George, 939, 944.
 Willson, Dr. James C., 932, 939.
 Willson, James Curtis, 944.
 Willson, Roderick, 944.
 Wing, Bennett, 343.
 Wing, Edward, 343.
 Wing, Matthew, 223.
 Winslow, Gov. Edward, Jr., 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 65, 66, 67, 79, 80, 109, 125, 144, 192.
 Winslow, Elizabeth, 54.
 Winslow, Gov. Josiah, 54, 55, 56, 159, 275.
 Wood, David, 38.
 Wren, Sir Christopher, 384.
 Yale, David, 778, 779.
 Yale, David, Jr., 779.
 Yale, Elihu, 779.
 Yale, Thomas, 779.
 Young, Henry, 771.
 Young, Sarah, 771, 903.

[Volume II begins at page 521]

1
V.2
Certain Comeovers

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 04852 996 8

2019

